



Looking into the doorways of heaven and  
the portals of eternity

# **EXTRAPOLATION**

**By Allen Skroch**











**THESE NOTES ARE DEDICATED TO WANDA AND ME  
THREE SONS  
MIKE, PAUL, AND TROY  
AND THEIR FAMILIES  
AND TO THE  
HEALING AND DELIVERANCE CLASSES OF  
REACHING OUT  
MINISTRIES  
AND THE MEN AND  
WOMEN THAT HAVE THE COURAGE TO  
PRESS IN TO DESTROY  
THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL.  
FOR THE  
CAUSE OF CHRIST AND  
THE WILL OF THE  
FATHER**



E Mail ASKROCH@TRIWEST>NET  
www.//reachingoutministries.org

NOTICE

This is not medical advice and we do not diagnose or treat disease.  
Let the doctor determine your healing and confirm it. God is not afraid of doctors, he created them. No, change no healing. And equally no change no deliverance. We pray for people as they and we are led. Nothing in these notes is intended to be a substitute for good medical advice or treatment.



## **TABLE OF CONTENTS – EXTRAPOLATION**

### **INTRODUCTION.....PAGE 09**

### **CHAPTER ONE, GOD’S KINGDOM ..... PAGE 12**

01. GODS KINGDOM IS IDENTIFIABLE
02. GODS KINGDOM IS SUPERNATURAL
03. GOD’S PART IN HIS KINGDOM IS HIS CREATION
04. OTHER PEOPLE HAD A PART IN GODS PLAN OF REDEMPTION
01. A REPORT TO THE JEWISH COURT
05. JESUS’ S PART IN GOD'S KINGDOM IS HIS SACRIFICE
06. THE HOLY SPIRIT’S PART IN GOD'S KINGDOM
07. MANS PART IS TO RELEASE GODLY GIFTS

### **CHAPTER TWO, BASE LINE.....PAGE 27**

01. GET (SOZOED) SAVED
02. GET BAPTIZED INTO CHRIST
03. GET FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT

### **CHAPTER THREE, LIFE STYLE ..... PAGE 35**

- 01 REPENTANT HEART
02. PRACTICE SUBMISSION
03. BECOME TEACHABLE
04. LEARN TO WALK IN OBEDIENCE
05. LOVE UNCONDITIONAL
06. LOOK TO GOD AS YOUR ONLY SOURCE
07. FAST AND PRAY
08. DO NOT JUDGE
09. DO NOT GRUMBLE OR COMPLAIN
10. WALK IN HUMILITY.
11. DEAL WITH SIN
12. DO NOT FEAR
13. BE CONFIDENT
14. ACCEPT PERSECUTION FOR HIS SAKE
15. DO NOT GET ANGRY.
16. PRAISE AND WORSHIP
17. PROCLAIM GODS GLORY IN ALL THINGS
18. DEVELOP YOUR FAITH
19. RECOGNIZE THAT YOU WILL BE TESTED
20. GIVE TITHES AND OFFERINGS
21. MAINTAIN YOUR JOY IN ALL THINGS
22. BROKENNESS AND GODLY SORROW
23. PREPARE YOURSELF AS A LIVING SACRIFICE

### **CHAPTER FOUR, RELATIONSHIP .....PAGE 60**

01. GOD CAN WITHDRAW HIS FAVOR
02. BE WORTHY OF THE LORD’S SUPPER
03. SANCTIFY YOURSELF
04. THY WILL LORD NOT MY WILL



05. COMMUNICATE WITH GOD IN PRAYER AND CONVERSATION	
06. PRAY FOR IT IS THE COMMUNICATION OF FAITH	
<b>CHAPTER FIVE, THE JESUS EXPERIENCE .....</b>	<b>PAGE 76</b>
01. THE ACTIVITIES OF JESUS CHRIST	
02. JESUS WAS ACCEPTED BY DIETY AND BY HUMANITY	
03. JESUS IS THE GOD OF THE OLD TESTAMENT	
04. JESUS AND GOD ARE ONE	
05. GOD IS A SPIRIT	
06. JESUS GAVE US A PROMISE OF POWER	
<b>CHAPTER SIX, REVELATION OF THE FATHER .....</b>	<b>PAGE 87</b>
01. GOD'S GLORY AND POWER	
02. GOD WILL REVEAL HIS SECRETS	
03. GODLY THINKING PROVIDES SOLUTIONS	
03. CONNECT TO GOD'S WILL BY IMAGINATIONS	
04. CONNECT TO GOD'S WILL BY MEDITATION	
05. CONNECT TO GOD'S WILL BY PERCEPTIONS	
06. CONNECT TO GOD'S WILL BY OBSERVATION	
<b>CHAPTER SEVEN, THE SECRETS OF GOD .....</b>	<b>PAGE 102</b>
01. GOD USES PEOPLE TO MANAGE EVENTS IN HIS WORLD	
02. BE A PART OF A SOVEREIGN RELEASE OF POWER	
03. SPIRITUAL REVELATION COMES BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD	
04. WE CAN INTERPRET DREAMS AND VISIONS	
05. SIGNS AND WONDERS WILL FOLLOW	
<b>CHAPTER EIGHT, WORD OF GOD.....</b>	<b>PAGE 115</b>
01. FOR IT IS WRITTEN	
02. GOD'S SPIRIT GUIDES US INTO SUPERNATURAL ACTIVITIES	
03. GOD'S SPIRIT ALLOWS ME TO OPEN THE PORTALS OF HEAVEN	
04. GOD'S SPIRIT ALLOWS US TO SUPERNATURALLY TRAVEL	
05. SEEING INTO THE UNSEEN WORLD	
<b>CHAPTER NINE, IMPARTATION .....</b>	<b>PAGE 146</b>
01. THE IMPARTATION OF HIS SPIRIT TO US	
02. SCRIPTURE IS ONE BIG IMPARTATION	
03. PROPHETIC WORDS CAN CREATE OUR FUTURE	
04. OUR HANDS IMPART THE GIFTS OF GOD	
05. GOD EXPERIENCE; A SOVEREIGN CALL TO FOLLOW	
<b>CHAPTER TEN, GOD INSPIRED MIRACLES .....</b>	<b>PAGE 162</b>
01. MIRACLES OF THE FATHER	
02. MIRACLES OF THE SON	
03. MIRACLES OF THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS	
<b>CHAPTER ELEVEN, JUDGMENT.....</b>	<b>PAGE 169</b>
01. PLAGUES OF JUDGMENT ON THE DISOBEDIENT	
02 JUDGMENT OF SATAN AND THE FALLEN ANGELS	
03. EDENIC JUDGMENTS OF GENESIS	
04. JUDICIAL JUDGMENT OF ALL SIN	
05. JUDGMENT OF MORAL DEGENERATION	
06. JUDGMENT OF CHRIST FOR THE SIN OF THE WORLD	



- 07. SELF-JUDGMENT
- 08. DISCIPLINE JUDGMENTS OF GOD
- 09. MAN, JUDGMENT OF OTHERS
- 10. BEMA (THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST)

**CHAPTER TWELVE, JUDGMENTS OF THE TRIBULATION ..... PAGE 174**

**01. THE SEALS JUDGMENT**

- 01. FIRST SEAL - FALSE PEACE
- 02. SECOND SEAL - WAR
- 03. THIRD SEAL - FAMINE
- 04. FOURTH SEAL - DEATH
- 05. FIFTH SEAL - BELIEVERS MARTYRED
- 06. SIXTH SEAL - EARTHQUAKE, STARS FALLING,
- 07 SEVENTH SEAL - THE TRUMPET JUDGMENTS

**02. THE TRUMPET JUDGMENTS**

- 01. FIRST TRUMPET - HAIL, FIRE & BLOOD)
- 02. SECOND TRUMPET - BURNING MOUNTAIN
- 03. THIRD TRUMPET - ASTEROID HITS EARTH
- 04. FOURTH TRUMPET - SUN, MOON & STARS
- 05.FIFTH TRUMPET - DEATH REMOVED FROM EARTH
- 06. SIXTH TRUMPET - HORSEMEN LET LOOSE
- 07. SEVENTH TRUMPET BOWL JUDGMENTS

**03. THE BOWL JUDGMENTS**

- 01. FIRST BOWL - LOATHSOME SORES
- 02. SECOND BOWL - THE SEA TURNS TO BLOOD
- 03. THIRD BOWL - FRESH WATER TURNS TO BLOOD
- 04. FOURTH BOWL - MEN ARE SCORCHED
- 05. FIFTH BOWL - DARKNESS AND PAIN
- 06. SIXTH BOWL - EUPHRATES DRIED UP
- 07. SEVENTH BOWL - EARTHQUAKE & HAIL

**04. THE WORLD'S RESPONDS TO GOD'S WRATH**

**05 RESURRECTION**

- 01. THE RESURRECTION OF THE SAINTS
- 02. THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST
- 03. THE RESURRECTION OF THE CHURCH
- 04. THE RESURRECTION OF TRIBULATION BELIEVERS
- 05. THE RESURRECTION OF OLD TESTAMENT BELIEVERS

**06. JUDGMENT OF LIVING**

**07. FINAL JUDGMENT OF SATAN AND THE FALLEN ANGELS**

**08. THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT**

**09. REWARDS**

**CHAPTER THIRTEEN, REVELATION OF THE UNCLEAN .....PAGE 178**

- 01. GODS SECRET PLACE LETS ME RECOGNIZE FALSENESS

**CHAPTER, FOURTEEN, SATANIC INVOLVEMENT ..... PAGE 179**

- 01. SATANIC MIRACULOUS INVOLVEMENT IN PEOPLES LIVES

**CHAPTER FIFTEEN, DEPARTURE .....PAGE 199**

- 01.VALLEY OF HINNOM (GEHENNA)



02. GEENNA – 1067
03. HINNOM – 2011 GAY – 1516
03. HADES
04. TARTAROO (GREEK) - REFERS TO TARTARUS 5020
05. ABUSSOS (GREEK) – ABYSS
06. ABRAAM KOLPOS (GREEK) - ABRAHAM'S BOSOM
07. PARADEISOS – PARADISE
08. CHASMA (GREEK)
09. LIMNE PUR (GREEK) means - LAKE OF FIRE

**CHAPTER SIXTEEN, CONCLUSION .....PAGE 208**

**CHAPTER SEVENTEEN, TESTIMONIES..... PAGE 211**

01. THE CAREER AND TESTIMONY OF PASTOR ALLEN SKROCH
02. THE CAREER AND TESTIMONY OF PASTOR WANDA SKROCH
03. OUR POWER OF PRAYER/MIRACLE STORY: SHANNON GUSE
04. HEALING TESTIMONY OF PASTOR ALLEN SKROCH
05. ORB'S
06. CAROLINE'S MAMMOGRAM
07. HEALING TESTIMONIES
08. E-MAIL TESTIMONIES

**CHAPTER EIGHTEEN..... PAGE 225**

01. REFERENCES
02. CREDITS
03. DISCLAIMER
04. FAIR USE NOTICE:





## INTRODUCTION

The photograph on the cover was taken in the Dominican Republic in January, 2013. There were three photographs taken in rapid succession. The first revealed a few Orbs, the second the numbers increased, and in the third they just didn't stop. Thousands of Orbs! Why? What do they signify? Are these signs in the heavens? Are they forces and worlds far beyond our understanding? Are they the doorway to the secret places of God?

Along with this was an open vision of a waterfall of angels, hundreds them falling from the sky unto the altar area of our church. As they reached the spillway, behind the cross, they turned into a fog like appearance similar if not identical to what you see on the cover picture. When you magnify the orbs a fog like appearance emerges. This fog like appearance seemed to spread out in the sanctuary of the church. I firmly believe something was in the sky, but I don't know what it was.

Walking in an unknown secret place will allow God to draw you into a life of supernatural happenings. You must crucify the flesh and walk in humility. Your brokenness will go far beyond what you ever thought possible. You will allow God to put upon you the demands of obedience. At this point you can only imagine how deep the repentance will be and the purification will go. I used many scriptures in documenting the events and experiences we will have in the kingdom only to show the magnitude and variation of the Word of God. One size does not fit all. Some of us will level out and some will pursue until they die. Doc Leroy who passed on to glory at 101 years old said on his hundredth birthday party, God is still working on me!

Other people will not be given the same directions. Many will do things that you may not do. Some will seem to be religious and useful but you will not be allowed to be part of it. Any attempt to be a part will be met with failure and a rebuke from the Lord will cause you to repent with deep sorrow.

The Holy Spirit will watch over you, with a jealous protective love. God will wrap you up in a jealous love, and place upon you many blessings that can only come to those who are privileged to be in the secret place. It is best to walk quietly in this place; connect to the Holy Spirit and allow the Holy Spirit the privilege of managing your life.

Extrapolation is searching out the blessings of something. Preparation, methodology, desire, plans, understanding, and our relationship to the source are all equally important. Our relationship to the Father Son and Holy Spirit will allow us to draw out spiritual experiences and impart these to humanity in a manner we would never have thought possible.

Extrapolation may also apply to projecting, extending, or expanding known experiences into an area not known or previously experienced. One experience spawns another and then another with no beginning and no end. The question is how do we access it? The extrapolation principal allows you to see, visualize, and walk totally in the supernatural in many unique ways. Ways that include being transported from place to place, walking on water, having visions, impressions, seeing the world of the spirits, casting out devils, controlling the forces of nature, healing the sick, dreaming dreams, dream interpretations, communicating in the spirit and a variety of experiences we haven't even thought about. These principles are preparing you for what is up ahead. Then you will have found the opening--the portal into heaven.

Know who you are and where you are living. Are you living in God's kingdom? Are you living in a supernatural kingdom? These notes are designed to help us transfer God's principles into our lives both physical and spiritual. Only God knows how many trees are in an



acorn. How much of God's kingdom are we are capable of bringing into our lives.

Extrapolation is the process of bringing God's supernatural attributes into our lives. The amount of supernatural interaction is based on our relationship to God himself. The reason most people don't get involved is they lack the ability to transfer or extrapolate the supernatural world into their own lives. They can only think and live in the natural. Extrapolation principles apply to spiritual and human experiences by projecting into an area not known or previously experienced. It's like the driver that extrapolates road conditions beyond his sight while driving and makes preparation. Humanity extrapolates life after death. We all extrapolate in our imaginations and many times make decisions based upon those ideas and thoughts.

The crucial question is: Can the results be continuous and smooth with predictable results. Can we learn to extrapolate healing, deliverance, translation, and interaction with angelic beings? Can we enter that world and still be a part of this world?

Evidence from historic spiritual interactions show that supernatural spirituality can be reliably transferred to humans. In both spirit and flesh we can be interacting with the world of spiritual gifting and understanding the mysteries of God. My children extrapolate my thoughts, actions, mannerisms, and abilities. I am of the household of God and I can do the same. Let us enter the spiritual kingdom of God and bring the glory of God into our lives.

Matthew 12:50, says that man is a brother to Christ and Christ is a supernatural being. We are a joint heir with Him to all the authority of God. Will Christ must come to our understanding or will we have to raise ourselves to His world and His kingdom? We are stewards of the power and mysteries of God, 01 Corinthians 04:01; and we are not designed to rewrite Gods Laws. We were designed and created to submit unconditionally to them. Use God's scripture to guide you into the depths of God's kingdom.

Creation waits for the sons of God, to manifest themselves, to release on earth what is in Heaven. Romans 08:19 We are those sons of God and it is our responsibility to strive to release what God has put in our hand to release. Matthew 16:19. What are we going to release? We are not our own but created, called and empowered by God. Ephesians 01:04-05 Empowered for what? With these thoughts in mind our main responsibility is to serve him in every way we can for we are his temple on earth. 02 Corinthians 06:16

As a body of believers, I believe we have neglected our responsibilities and allowed the devil to take the supernatural relationship out of the church and replaced it with many different forms of diversion from entertainment to various forms of worship. 01 Peter 02:05, you also, as living stones, are being built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.



Scripture is full of experiences in the supernatural including dreams, visions, impressions, openings into heaven, portals, passions, and heart cries in the face of adversity. We see heaven open through meditation, prayer, visions and framing pictures. Heaven opens through the sanctification of the many things and activities we do. We may even enter the glory and be translated from one place to another. As a Christian people, we do not enter in because we don't believe and are comfortable in our own world.

Throughout human history God has used signs to deal with man. God always has a motive and plan for signs. If there are no signs, then we keep going on up the road to a point where the sign will be evident or something will happen to draw our attention.

In Exodus 04:08 Moses was given two signs: by night a Pillar of Fire and by day a Cloud. For the prophets, signs appeared confirming the presence of God. Don't conceive what type of sign



you will accept.

If we are going to extrapolate the supernatural events, signs visions and dreams into our life with no limits we must believe and spend time in preparation. We need to reinvent our thinking or as scripture says, renew our minds. We worship a supernatural Father, Son and Holy Spirit. Those beings have not changed. Unfortunately, we have!

Scripture says that Jesus is the same yesterday, today and forever. And there is nothing new under the sun. Have we created a new relationship with our limited understanding, rejecting our own unnatural created interaction with the Father and His kingdom?

If God hasn't changed and He's the same today, then why can't He visit me like He visited Abraham? Daniel? John? Isaiah? Ezekiel and the others? We're okay with angels showing up and speaking to Mary and Joseph, but we're not okay with angels showing up and speaking to us. We're okay with Paul being taken into heaven, or what he called the third heaven but not us. Why do we think God has changed today? Why not you? Why not me? Why should anyone's experience in Christianity today be different?

These notes are written in manual style to be used freely by anyone for their own study and usage, reproduction for profit is prohibited. They are not conclusive but will give you some insights into your spiritual relationships with a supernatural creator and the supernatural nature of yourself.





**CHAPTER ONE**  
**GOD'S KINGDOM**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

**01. GODS KINGDOM IS IDENTIFIABLE**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God's supernatural kingdom is easy to understand if we are willing to accept it, submit to it, embrace it and live within it. Our nature is to have our own way. We create many forms of theology to explain what we want to believe, and not what we are ordained to believe! Yesterday, today, and tomorrow, God will not be a figment of our imagination. God's will and desire for us can only be accomplished by total submission.



*01 Corinthians 04:20 for the kingdom of God is not a matter of talk but of power.*

*01 Corinthians 06:17 He who is united to the Lord is one spirit.*

*John 01:10 He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him.*

*John 15:19 If you were of the world, the world would love its own Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.*

*John 17:14-16 I have given them your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. I do not pray that you should take them out of the world, but that you should keep them from the evil one. They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.*

*John 17:25 O righteous Father! The world has not known you, but I have known you; and these have known that you sent me.*

*John 18:36 Jesus answered, my kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, my servants would fight, so that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but now my kingdom is not from here.*

*Luke 09:11 But the crowds learned about it and followed him. He welcomed them and spoke to them about the kingdom of God, and healed those who needed healing.*

*Luke 10:09 Heal the sick who are there and tell them, 'The kingdom of God is near you.'*

*Luke 11:20 But if I drive out demons by the finger of God, then the kingdom of God has come to you.*

*Luke 17:21 neither shall they say, Lo here! Or, lo there! For, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.*

*Mark 04:11-12, And He was saying to them, to you have been given the mystery of the kingdom of God; but those who are outside get everything in parables,*

*Mark 04:30 Again he said, what shall we say the kingdom of God is like, or what parable shall we use to describe it?*

*Mark 09:01-02 And he said to them, I tell you the truth, some who are standing here will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God come with power. And he sent them out to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick.*

*Mark 12:34 When Jesus saw that he had answered wisely, he said to him, you are not far from the kingdom of God. And from then on no one dared ask him any more questions.*



Matthew 12:28 but if I drive out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.

Matthew 13:24-30 the kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed

Matthew 13:31-33 The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed ... He told them still another parable: The kingdom of heaven is like yeast ...

Matthew 13:44-52 the kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden ... Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant looking for fine pearls... Once again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net ... Therefore, every teacher of the law who has been instructed about the kingdom of heaven is like the owner of a house who brings out of his storeroom new treasures as well as old.

Matthew 16:19 I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven; whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you lose on earth will be loosed in heaven.

Matthew 18:23-35 Therefore, the kingdom of heaven is like a king who wanted to settle accounts

Matthew 20:01-16 for the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner ...

Matthew 22:02-14 the kingdom of heaven is like a king ...

Matthew 25:01-13 at that time the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins



## **02. GODS KINGDOM IS SUPERNATURAL (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Man, has limited ability to understand everything and it is an endless argument to try. Few people know what goes on in their own home let alone what is happening in God's Kingdom. Why do we think we should know and why do we want to? Let God be God and man be man. Let's just submit to his will and press in.

We are of the family of God. John said, In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made. John 01:01

If you are born again, you will be a part of His kingdom, Jesus is the image of what and who we should be. We are eternal beings. The fullness of God the Father lives in us if we can learn to release it. Ephesians 01:19 says, that His incomparably great power is for us who believe. That power is His mighty strength. How can we extrapolate the mysteries of God developing these powers within ourselves and walk in God's Kingdom? We are a part of a supernatural family and it becomes our responsibility to grow spiritually into maturity; thus, fulfilling our relationship to each other and to the Father. We are one with our family of God.

Various gifts are provided for God's people to use to release power and life into the lives of people causing them to grow and develop spiritually. We are called to minister to humanity; to extrapolate God principles into their lives.

God the Father, Jesus Christ His son, and the Holy Spirit did supernatural miracles, and they live and operate with power on the supernatural side of things. Be willing to receive. They live in you! You have the power to release them according to the will of the father. Man, is a supernatural being living in an earthly body.

The angels did the bidding of the Father and were to minister to the heirs of salvation supernaturally. The twelve disciples and the believers did supernatural miracles administering the will of the Father.



The Law of First Mention sets a precedent for us. If it happened in the Bible, it generally means it is again available to us. In Genesis, we see the universe spoken into existence by God including plants, animals and humans Genesis 01-02. That same God lives in us, giving us the ability to speak a creative miracle into existence in the name of Jesus. We are creators, created in His image. Exciting.



The key to our world is to operate in God's will and power. Operating in God's will make all miracles available to us a natural form. They are a courtship with Him to gain our involvement in His life. Are you willing to be courted and wooed or are you not interested? Will you walk away from the love of your life, your creator? 01 Corinthians 12:01 says, now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I do not want you to be ignorant.

Man's responsibility is to release gifts and anointing's to humanity. I also believe that God has placed all the gifting and miracle power under our authority and it is up to us to release them. If we don't take our authority and use it, God's power will not be released. We are spiritual beings living in a body, not as theological or denominational giants but as men and women of God doing the will of the Father. We are a part of the greater body of Christ. Structure is important. However, when structure replaces the leading of God then it becomes hypocritical.

Denominationalism and theology destroy the anointing and restrict or limit the activities of the spirit of the kingdom. Governments do this when they go beyond supervising the infrastructure and start to legislate morality. God has provided everything we need; we need to use God's plan. This is Gods Kingdom, power, might, grace, healing, deliverance and etc.

*01 Chronicles 29:12 both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.*

*01 Corinthians 02:04-05 my message and my preaching were not with wise and persuasive words, but with a demonstration of the Spirit's power, that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.*

*01 Corinthians 02:09-13, Eye has not seen nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God has revealed them unto us by his Spirit; for the Spirit searches all things, yes, and the deep things of God. Now, we have received not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak not in the words which man's wisdom teaches, but in words which the Holy Spirit teaches.*

*01 Corinthians 02:12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.*

*01 Corinthians 03:16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?*

*01 Corinthians 12:04-06 there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. There are differences of ministries, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of activities, but it is the same God who works all in all.*

*01 Corinthians 12:09 to another faith by the same Spirit, to other gifts of healings by the same Spirit,*

*01 Corinthians 12:28 And God has appointed these in the church: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, varieties of tongues.*





01 Corinthians 14:12 Even so you, since you are zealous for spiritual gifts, let it be for the edification of the church that you seek to excel.

01 Peter 04:10-11 as every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If any man speaks, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to who be praise and dominion forever and ever.

02 Chronicles 16:09 for the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore, from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

02 Corinthians 05:18: All this is from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation

02 Corinthians 09:08 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

02 Corinthians 10:08 for even if I boast somewhat freely about the authority the Lord gave us for building you up rather than pulling you down, I will not be ashamed of it

02 Corinthians 12:12 I persevered in demonstrating among you the marks of a true apostle, including signs, wonders and miracles.

02 Corinthians 13:04 for though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in Him, but we shall live with Him by the power of God toward you.

02 Timothy 01:07 For the Spirit God gave us does not make us timid, but gives us power, love and self-discipline.

Acts 01:08 but you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.

Acts 02:43 everyone was filled with awe at the many wonders and signs performed by the apostles.



Acts 04:30 Stretch out your hand to heal and perform signs and wonders through the name of your holy servant Jesus.

Acts 05:12 the apostles performed many signs and wonders among the people.

And all the believers used to meet together in Solomon's Colonnade.

Acts 06:08 Now Stephen, a man full of God's grace and power, performed great wonders and signs among the people.

Acts 14:03 So Paul and Barnabas spent considerable time there, speaking boldly for the Lord, who confirmed the message of his grace by enabling them to perform signs and wonders.

Acts 15:12 the whole assembly became silent as they listened to Barnabas and Paul telling about the signs and wonders God had done among the Gentiles through them.

Acts 17:24 God, who made the world and everything in it, since He is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands.

Colossians 01:15 He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. and some have died says, now to him who is able to do immeasurably more than all we ask or imagine, according to his power that is at work within us

Ephesians 01:19 and what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

Ephesians 03:07 whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

Ephesians 03:20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask



*or think, according to the power that worketh in us,*

*Ephesians 04:08 Therefore He says: When He ascended on high, He led captivity captive, and gave gifts to men. For I say, through the grace given to me, to everyone who is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think soberly, as God has dealt to each one a measure of faith.*

*Galatians 03:23-28 now before faith came, we were held captive under the law, imprisoned until the coming faith would be revealed. So then, the law was our guardian until Christ came, in order that we might be justified by faith. But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a guardian, for in Christ Jesus you are all sons of God, through faith. For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. ...*

*Genesis 01:26 Then God said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness. And let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over the livestock and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.*

*Gods Kingdom in us*

*Hebrews 02:04 God also testified to it by signs, wonders and various miracles, and by gifts of the Holy Spirit distributed according to his will.*

*Hebrews 12:28 therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us be thankful, and so worship God acceptably with reverence and awe,*

*Hebrews 13:20-21 Now may the God of peace who brought up our Lord Jesus from the dead, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you complete in every good work to do His will, working in you what is well pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever.*

*Isaiah 45:1 Thus saith the lord, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.*

*Jeremiah 32:27 Behold, I am the lord, the God of all flesh: is there anything too hard for me?*

*John 01:06 And of His fullness we have all received, and grace for grace. For the law was given through Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.*

*John 01:12 yet to all who did receive him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God.*

*John 01:14: And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.*

*Luke 09:01 then He called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.*

*Luke 10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.*

*Malachi 04:03 and you shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.*

*Mark 16:20 Then the disciples went out and preached everywhere, and the Lord worked with them and confirmed his word by the signs that accompanied it.*

*Matthew 10:01 and when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.*

*Matthew 10:07-08 And as ye go, preach, saying, the kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, and raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.*

*Philippians 04:13 I can do all things through him who strengthens me.*





Proverbs 16:07 when a man's ways please the Lord, He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with hi

Psalms 68:35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: The God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

Psalms 77:14 you are the God who performs miracles; you display your power among the peoples.

Romans 03:03-04 for what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief make the faithfulness of God without effect? Certainly not! Indeed, let God be true but every man a liar.

Romans 11:29 for the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable.

Romans 12:02-03 And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

Romans 12:06 having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, let us use them: if prophecy let us prophesy in proportion to our faith.

Romans 15:19 by the power of signs and wonders, through the power of the Spirit of God. So, from Jerusalem all the way around to Illyricum, I have fully proclaimed the gospel of Christ.



### **03. GOD'S PART IN HIS KINGDOM IS HIS CREATION (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God created us for his glory and his purpose. Just like we build houses for our glory and purpose he builds us into a house for his glory and purpose and places his spirit and glory with in us. The word glory is the manifest will of God including miracles, forgiveness, repentance, and unconditional love plus many more promises. We are to minister them to each other, to ourselves and to humanity.

That is what we are called for. Creation is waiting for the sons of God to manifest. Do we know we are the sons of God? Submit yourselves to Him for He loves a son or daughter who will imitate Him in everything He does. The closer our relationship, the more like Him we will become. The more of Him we have project into our lives, the more Extrapolation becomes our reality.



Jeremiah 10:23, I know, O Lord, that a man's way is not in himself; nor is it in a man who walks to direct his steps.

Proverbs 16:09, the mind of man plans his way, but the Lord directs his steps.

Isaiah 42:16 I will lead the blind by ways they have not known, along unfamiliar paths I will guide them; I will turn the darkness into light before them and make the rough places smooth. These are the things I will do; I will not forsake them.

Exodus 15:13 in your unfailing love you will lead the people you have redeemed. In your strength, you will guide them to your holy dwelling.

Psalms 23:03 He restores my soul. He guides me in paths of righteousness for His name's sake.

Psalms 25:09 He guides the humble in what is right and teaches them His way.

Psalms 48:14 for this God is our God forever and ever; He will be our guide even to the end.

Psalms 73:24 you guide me with your counsel, and afterward you will take me into glory.

Psalms 139:10 even there your hand will guide me, your right hand will hold me fast.





*Isaiah 58:11 The LORD will guide you always; He will satisfy your needs in a sun-scorched land and will strengthen your frame. You will be like a well-watered garden, like a spring whose waters never fail.*

*Isaiah 63:14 like cattle that go down to the plain, they were given rest by the Spirit of the LORD. This is how you guided your people to make for yourself a glorious name.*

*Isaiah 49:10 they will neither hunger nor thirst, nor will the desert heat or the sun beat upon them. He who has compassion on them will guide them and lead them beside springs of water.*



### **03. OTHER PEOPLE HAD A PART IN GODS PLAN OF REDEMPTION**

#### **01. REPORT TO THE JEWISH COURT**

##### **Jonathan's interview with the Bethlehem Shepherds--and--a letter of Melker, a priest of the synagogue at Bethlehem Sanhedrim, 88 b.**

Jonathan to the Masters of Israel, Servants of the True God: In obedience to your order, I met with two men, who said they were shepherds, and were watching their flocks near Bethlehem. They told me that while attending to their sheep, the night being cold and chilly, some of them had made fires to warm themselves, and some of them had lain down and were asleep; that they were awakened by those who were keeping watch with the questions; What does all this mean? Behold, how light it is; that when they were aroused it was light as day. But they knew it was not daylight, for it was only the third watch.

All at once the air seemed to be filled with human voices, saying, Glory! Glory! Glory to the most high God! And Happy are thou, Bethlehem, for God hath fulfilled His promise to the fathers; for in thy chambers is born the King that shall rule in righteousness!

Their shouting would rise up in the heavens, and then would sink down in mellow strains, and roll along at the foot of the mountains, and die away in the most soft and musical manner they had ever heard; then it would begin again high up in the heavens, in the very vaults of the sky, and descend in sweet and melodious strains, so that they could not refrain from shouting and weeping at the same time.

The light would seem to burst forth high up in the heavens, and then descend in softer rays and light up the hills and valleys, making everything more visible than the light of the sun, though it was not so brilliant, but clearer, like the brightest moon.



I asked them how they felt--if they were not afraid; and they said at first, they were; but after a while it seemed to calm their spirits, and so fill their hearts with love and tranquility that they felt more like giving thanks than anything else. They said it was around the whole city, and some of the people were almost scared to death. Some said the world was on fire; some said the gods were coming down to destroy them; others said a star had fallen.

Melker, the priest, came out shouting and clapping his hands, seeming to be frantic with joy. The people all came crowding around him, and he told them that it was the sign that God was coming to fulfill His promise made to their father Abraham. He told us that fourteen hundred years before God had appeared to Abraham, and told him to put all Israel under bondage, sacred bonds of obedience; and if they would be faithful, He would give them a Savior to redeem them from sin, and that He would give them eternal life.

They should hunger no more and the time of their suffering should cease forever. He



said that the sign of his coming would be that light would shine from on high, and the angels would announce his coming, and their voices should be heard in the city, and the people should rejoice: and a virgin that was pure should travail in pain and bring forth her firstborn. Her child should rule all flesh by sanctifying it and making it obedient. After Melker had addressed the people in a loud voice, he and all the old Jews went into the synagogue and remained their praising God and giving thanks.

I went to see Melker, who related to me much the same as the shepherds had reported. He told me that he lived in India, and that his father had been a priest at Antioch; that he had studied the sacred scrolls of God all his life. He knew that the time had come, from signs given, for God to visit and save the Jews from Roman oppression and from their sins; and as evidence he showed me many quotations on the tripod respecting the matter.

He said that three strangers from a great distance called on him, and they went in search of this young child. They found him and his mother in the mouth of the cave, where there was a shed projecting out for the sheltering of sheep. His mother was married to a man named Joseph, and she related to them the history of her child, saying that an angel had visited her, and told her that she should have a son, and she should call him Jesus, for He should redeem His people from their sins. He would call her blessed forever more.

He was to be born in Bethlehem but you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, though you are little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of you shall come forth to Me the One to be Ruler in Israel, whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting. Micah 05:02 Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the East came to Jerusalem. Matthew 02:01



In Micah 04:08 the word Migal is rendered tower of the flock. Edar is used as a designation of Bethlehem, which represents the line of David. The shepherds from Migdal Edar were well aware that the Targum hinted and the rabbis taught that the Messiah will be announced from Migdal Edar at Bethlehem. The angels only told the shepherds that they would find the Babe wrapped in swaddling clothes and lying in a manger.

There was no need for directions to the birth place because they already knew. No other shepherds wrapped their lambs in swaddling clothes. These were the shepherds who raised the sacrificial lambs that were to be sacrificed in the Temple. When the announcement came, they knew exactly where to go. Luke 02:09

The High priest went into the Holiest of Holy only once a year and that was with the Blood of the Sacrifice on the Day of Atonement. There was no access into the presence of God without the shedding of sacrificial Blood. Hebrews 09:06-14. The blood of the bullock and of the goat was sprinkled seven times in three places upon the mercy seat, in front of the mercy seat, and upon the horns of the brazen altar. Hebrews 16:11-15, 18-19. Jesus was that last sacrifice and He shed His blood just like the lambs raised at the tower! Jesus was our sacrifice. He literally bled from every cell in his body to provide our healing. Because of His agony, all our physical agony and our emotional trauma can be and is healed. Jesus was not killed. He gave himself as a sacrifice, bleeding from every cell in his body; providing the sacrifice for the healing of every cell in our bodies. He was and is the last blood sacrifice.

The death of the Mediator was necessary to secure the covenant. Hebrews 09:22 says, for... without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. And all sickness, shame, emotional trauma, and disease has its roots in sin clear back to the garden.

He is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the sins of the whole world. 01 John 02:02



Jesus Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness; by whose stripes you were healed. 01 Peter 02:24 Jesus shed blood from every cell of his body therefore every cell of our body can be healed.

Matthew 20:28 reports, the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.

Isaiah 53:07 he was oppressed and afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth; he was led like a lamb to the slaughter; and as a sheep before her shearers is silent, so he did not open his mouth.



Philippians 02:08 and being found in appearance as a man, he humbled himself and became obedient to death -- even death on a cross!



#### **04. JESUS' S PART IN GOD'S KINGDOM IS HIS SACRIFICE (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We are obligated to accept eternal life. We are on planet earth and we can't get off. Extrapolate the blessings of the kingdom and enter in. Develop the kingdom within you and reinvent yourself. We are eternal regardless of what we do.

The following verses of scripture illustrate what the sacrifice of Jesus meant. How much further into his Sacrifice will we press? Grab the concept of the kingdom. Project these verses into your heart and use them to prepare for greater and greater understandings of the mysteries of the power and glory of the Kingdom of God. We all have a part in the Glory of the kingdom of the Father, Son, Holy Spirit!

History recorded the birth of Christ, or the first Christmas, (Feast of Tabernacles?) John chapter one sets the stage for the coming of Christ to the earth. The Jewish nation anticipated the coming of the Messiah, because it was prophesied. They were told he would be accompanied by angels.

Daniel 09:25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the command to restore and build Jerusalem until Messiah the Prince, there shall be seven weeks and sixty-two weeks; the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublesome times.

Luke 02:01-03 And it came to pass in those days that a decree went out from Caesar Augustus that the entire world should be registered... So, all went to be registered everyone to his own city. The temple would be built in the hearts of men. Jesus is the temple and He lives in our hearts. He came to earth to fulfill the prophecy. The mutilation he suffered is symbolic.

#### **A., HE BLED IN GETHSEMANE (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

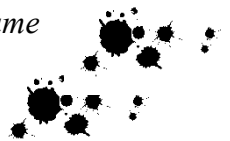
Jesus experienced great agony of soul, until the very capillaries under His skin BROKE. In His suffering, Jesus provided for every affliction of the soul.

Luke 22:44 And being in agony, He was praying very fervently; and his sweat became like drops of blood, falling down upon the ground.



#### **B. HIS BODY BLED AND WAS BROKEN AND BRUISED (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

One of the greatest insults that a person can experience is when someone spits





upon them. In the Jewish tradition, it made them unclean. In this sacrifice of suffering Jesus has provided healing for all the hurt, shame and insults that we sustain in this life. In His position as the WORD made flesh they bruised him, insulted Him and mocked Him.

*Matthew 26:67 - 68 They spat in His face and beat Him. Others struck Him with the palms of their hands, saying Prophecy to us Christ! Who is the one who struck you?*

#### **D. HIS HEAD BLED** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The bleeding of his head was symbolic for every mental sickness, brain damage, learning disability, tumors, memory loss, Alzheimer's, bi-polar, and schizophrenia. Healing was provided for with the shedding of his blood.

*Matthew 27:29-30 The soldiers twisted a crown of thorns and placed it on his head and a reed in His right hand. And bowed their knee to before Him and mocked Him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews. And they spat on Him and took a stick and beat Him on the head with it.*

#### **C. HIS BACK BLED** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Jesus allowed himself to be the sacrifice by his actions. Medical science indicates that there are approximately 39 root causes of sickness and disease. Jesus received 40 stripes less one. This shedding of blood provides for the healing of every disease and sickness known to man.

*Isaiah 53:05 we read, But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed. Isaiah 50:06 says I gave my back to those who struck me, and my cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide my face from shame and spitting.*

#### **D. HIS BEARD WAS PULLED OUT AND HIS FACE BLED** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

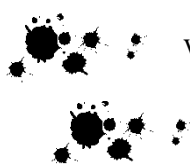
Jesus presented Himself as a sacrifice to cover our sickness and emotional problems. He suffered to provide healing for our shame. His sacrifice of blood shed provided healing for any physical or emotional damage to our bodies including healing from shame, and from damage to our self-image.



*Isaiah 50:06 and my cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide my face from shame and spitting.*

#### **E. HIS HANDS AND FEET BLED** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The soldiers put nails in his hands and feet where he bled. This blood was shed for every foot problem, every hand problem, every bone out of alignment, all arthritis, all bones that have been broken and never set right, and every crippled limb healed.





*Isaiah 50:06* and my cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide my face from shame and spitting.

### **F. HIS SIDE BLED AND HE BLED INTERNALLY** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

His blood was shed so that every internal organ can be healed by the blood of Jesus!

*John 19:34* But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out.



### **THE GLORIOUS RESULTS OF THE BLOOD SACRIFICE OF JESUS CHRIST**

*John 03:16* For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life.

*John 14:06* Jesus said to him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.

*John 01:14* And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we have seen his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father, full of grace and truth.

*Matthew 16:16* Simon Peter replied, you are the Christ, the Son of the living God.

*Hebrews 04:15* For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but one who in every respect has been tempted as we are, yet without sin.

*01 John 02:02* He is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the sins of the whole world.

*01 Timothy 02:05* for there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

*Colossians 01:15* He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation.

*Romans 08:29* for those whom he foreknew he also predestined to be conformed to the image of his Son, in order that he might be the firstborn among many brothers.

*John 06:50* But here is the bread that comes down from heaven, which anyone may eat and not die. I am the living bread that came down from heaven. Whoever eats this bread will live forever. This bread is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. ....

*Hebrews 09:12* He entered once for all into the holy places, not by means of the blood of goats and calves but by means of His own blood, thus securing an eternal redemption.

*Hebrews 02:17* Therefore He had to be made like his brothers in every respect, so that He might become a merciful and faithful high priest in the service of God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.

*Colossians 01:18* and He is the head of the body, the church. He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in everything He might be preeminent.

*Ephesians 02:18* for through Him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

*01 Corinthians 10:15-17* I speak as to sensible people; judge for yourselves what I say. The cup of blessing that we bless, is it not a participation in the blood of Christ? The bread that we break, is it not a participation in the body of Christ? Because there is one bread, we who are many are one body, for we all partake of the one bread.

*John 01:01-51* in the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through him, and without him





*was not anything made that was made. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it.*

*Hebrews 03:01 therefore, holy brothers, you who share in a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the apostle and high priest of our confession,*

*Hebrews 02:10 For it was fitting that He, for whom and by whom all things exist, in bringing many sons to glory, should make the founder of their salvation perfect through suffering. For He who sanctifies and those who are sanctified all have one source...*

*Hebrews 02:03 how shall we escape if we neglect such a great salvation? It was declared at first by the Lord, and it was attested to us by those who heard,*

*Galatians 03:26 For in Christ Jesus you are all sons of God, through faith.*

*01 Corinthians 06:14 And God raised the Lord and will also raise us up by His power.*

*Romans 10:09 because, if you confess with your mouth that Jesus is Lord and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved.*



*Romans 06:23 for the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

*Romans 06:09 we know that Christ, being raised from the dead, will never die again; death no longer has dominion over him.*

*Romans 06:01-05 What shall we say then? Are we to continue in sin that grace may abound? By no means! How can we who died to sin still live in it? Do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? We were buried therefore with Him by baptism into death, in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, we too might walk in newness of life. For if we have been united with Him in a death like His, we shall certainly be united with Him in a resurrection like His.*

*Acts 04:12 and there is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.*

*Acts 01:01-05 In the first book, O Theophilus, I have dealt with all that Jesus began to do and teach, until the day when he was taken up, after He had given commands through the Holy Spirit to the apostles whom he had chosen. He presented himself alive to them after his suffering by many proofs, appearing to them during forty days and speaking about the kingdom of God. And while staying with them He ordered them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, He said, you heard from me; for John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now.*

*John 19:30 When Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, it is finished, and He bowed His head and gave up His spirit.*

*John 17:05 and now, Father, glorify me in your own presence with the glory that I had with you before the world existed.*



## **05. THE HOLY SPIRIT'S PART IN GOD'S KINGDOM.** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

In His final statement before being taken into heaven, Jesus promised His disciples, I am going to send you what my Father has promised; but stay in the city until you have been clothed with power from on high. You will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you, and you will be my witnesses to the ends of the earth. Acts 01:01-08 In Acts 01:08 & Luke 24:49 we see the fulfillment of the promise of Joel 02:28-29 I will pour out my Spirit on all



people. Your sons and daughters will prophesy. Even on my servants, both men and women, I will pour out my Spirit in those days.

Acts 02:38-39 tells us, the baptism in the Holy Spirit is a promise from God to all believers, and is therefore a promise for you. It is the spirit of Christ manifest in us.

Jesus instituted the New Covenant with His Blood, and fulfilled the promise to His followers on the day of Pentecost. On the day of Pentecost, all the believers were gathered together and all of them were filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit enabled them. Acts 02:01- 04



In Acts 02, the Holy Spirit through Peter confirmed that this was the fulfillment of Joel's prophecy. Then he quotes Joel 02:28-32 proclaim the Gospel of Christ, and confirms that Jesus has received the Holy Spirit from the Father, and has poured out what you now see and hear. Acts 02:33

Walk in the culture of the Holy Spirit in the secret place free from the encumbrance of life around us.....God ordains us to walk in the culture of the Holy Spirit. (unquestionable power) Galatians 05:25, says, if we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Only if we lean and depend on the Holy Spirit can we truly walk in the Spirit. Even men and women who walk in the fullness of the Spirit have difficulties including problems of poor health, loss of loved ones, financial needs and other such experiences. These things are common to all. If we speak in tongues, we're not put on God's favorite's chart. It's 100 percent a benefit for all of us to mature spiritually. It gives us power! It is the spirit of Christ in us.

01 Corinthians 03:16 *Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?*

Acts 01:08 *But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you.*

Acts 11:16 *then I remembered what the Lord had said: 'John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit.'*

Acts 02:04 *and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit was giving them utterance.*

Acts 08:16 *because the Holy Spirit had not yet come upon any of them; they had simply been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.*

John 14:26 *But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in My name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.*

John 16:13 *But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come.*

Romans 08:26 *Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.*

## **06. MANS PART IS TO RELEASE GODLY GIFTS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Start practicing spiritual activities and releasing them into people's lives including apostolic appointments, prophetic revelations, teachings, miracles, healings, helping, administrations, tongues and the interpretation of tongues. You are ordained to extrapolate these truths from the kingdom and release them to those around you.



There are many supernatural or natural things happening in the spirit world that we need to be a part of. Our world is not of this world. If you are not flowing in that spiritual realm, start now. Why wait? You cannot ignore the sacrifice Jesus Christ made for you. You are a part of the family of God and not really a part of the world even though you are here for a season.

Since you are a part of the family of God, and He lives in you, practice releasing and using the spiritual power He has placed within you. God said, Go and make disciples of all nations. You can only make disciples if you are willing to reproduce yourself in the people around you. He shared our humanity and we can share and release his spirituality to humanity

*01 Corinthians 01:24 but to those whom God has called, both Jew and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.*

*01 Corinthians 02:04 my message and my preaching were not with wise and persuasive words, but with a demonstration of the Spirit's power;*

*01 Corinthians 04:01-02 let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover, it is required in stewards that a man is found faithful.*

*01 Corinthians 04:20 for the kingdom of God is not a matter of talk but of power.*

*01 Corinthians 06:15 Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a prostitute? Never!*

*01 Corinthians 12:25 that there should be no schism in the body, but that the members should have the same care for one another.*

*01 John 02:15-16 do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life are not of the Father but of the world.*

*01 John 03:01-03 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore, the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him-- for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as He is pure.*

*01 John 03:13 do not marvel, my brethren, if the world hates you.*

*01 John 05:14-15 now this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us. And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked of Him.*

*01 Peter 02:05 you also, like living stones, are being built into a spiritual house to be a holy priesthood, offering spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.*

*01 Peter 02:09 but you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for his own possession, that you may proclaim the excellences of him who called you out of darkness into his marvelous light.*

*01 Peter 04:10-11 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If any man speak let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion forever and ever.*

*02 Corinthians 04:07 But we have this treasure in jars of clay to show that this all-surpassing power is from God and not from us.*

*02 Samuel 05:10 and he became more and more powerful, because the LORD God Almighty*





was with him.

Acts 01:08 but you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth.

Acts 04:28 they did what your power and will had decided beforehand should happen.

Acts 19:20 in this way the word of the Lord spread widely and grew in power.

Hebrew 02:14-15 says, Since the children have flesh and blood, He too shared in their humanity so that by His Death He might break the power of him who holds the power of death—that is, the devil--and free those who all their lives were held in slavery by their fear of death.

James 04:04 Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.

Job 30:18 in his great power God becomes like clothing to me; he binds me like the neck of my garment.

Luke 10:19 I have given you authority to trample on snakes and scorpions and to overcome all the power of the enemy; nothing will harm you.

Luke 24:49 I am going to send you what my Father has promised; but stay in the city until you have been clothed with power from on high.

Matthew 12:50 ...whoever does the will of My Father in heaven is my brother and sister and mother.

Philip 03:20 for our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ,

Proverbs 03:27 Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due, when it is in your power to act.

Proverbs 24:05 the wise prevail through great power and those who have knowledge muster their strength

Psalms 20:06 now this I know: The LORD gives victory to his anointed. He answers him from his heavenly sanctuary with the victorious power of his right hand.

Psalms 77:14 you are the God who performs miracles; you display your power among the peoples.

Revelations 01:06 to him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood, and has made us to be a kingdom and priests to serve his God and Father, to him be glory and power forever and ever, A- men.

Romans 08:14-39 for as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

Romans 08:09-11 However, you are not [living] in the flesh [controlled by the sinful nature] but in the Spirit, if in fact the Spirit of God lives in you [directing and guiding you]. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him [and is not a child of God]. if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his, for the Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God

Romans 08:17 Heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together?





**CHAPTER TWO**  
**BASE LINE**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

MY PRAYER; LORD I AM PREPARING MY SELF AND I ASK THAT YOU MANIFEST YOUR GREATNESS IN MY LIFE ... REVEAL YOURSELF TO ME., IN MIRACLES, ... IN PROPHECY ... IN VISITATIONS ... IN DREAMS ... IN TRANSLATIONS ... IN VISIONS ... IN REVELATIONS ... SPEAK TO ME AUDIBLY ... IN COMPANIONSHIP ... IN BEING TRANSPORTED ... IN BEING CAUGHT UP ... IN MULTIPLE GIFTINGS ... TO REVEAL YOUR WILL

It is the will of the Father that we know Him; that we know that we know His word is true; and that we seek His counsel and proclaim His counsel to the world. It is His will that we seek direction from Him in all things and give Him the glory and honor. It is His will that we dwell in the secret place that He has prepared for us since time began

God gave us grace. He gave us life. He gave us the earth. He gave us a creative ability. He gave us every good thing. It is the will of the Father that we live in His goodness, in the secret place under His Glory cloud 24/07/365. Ephesians 05:17 says, therefore do not be unwise, but understand what the will of the lord is.



The only restriction to dwelling in the Glory Cloud is our flesh. Few people can live beyond their ego and pride. Repent until you can. Learn to submit, to repent, to walk in obedience, to be willing and teachable, to discern and be willing to exhort. Plan to live in the Word and enjoy the experience. Most people live in the experience, talking about it and managing it, but don't really enjoy it. If you live according to God's will you will live in submission and obedience and not understand it. It is a new challenge that we are well equipped to enter with joy.

You will affect the unseen world by design, or by omission; by flesh or by spirit. You will cause something spiritual to happen positively or negatively. When you walk into a room you have changed the atmosphere, for you carry with you the unseen intent of your heart and the heart of whom you are following.

The intent of our hearts causes things to happen even before we speak. According to your faith let it be to you. *And their eyes were opened* it says in Matthew 09:28. Is your faith anchored in yourself or God's Word! Spiritual revelation and healing comes in many forms. John 21:25 There are also many other things that Jesus did, which if they were written one by one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written.

Don't box in the Father, the Son, or Holy Spirit. As a friend says, when you look in the box, you will not find them! There is no box big enough—and no limit to the creative power of the Father.

I want to welcome you to the Kingdom and the world of the Holy Spirit. Let us prepare ourselves to operate in the secret place. In the secret place, we can touch and see the sovereignty of God manifest itself. We will walk on water, pray fire down from heaven, and walk through walls. We will see multiplications take place; nations changed overnight; people raised from the dead; graves opened, and experiences that we cannot comprehend in our human minds. We will enter the world of angels and





demons and walk in the Holy of Holies--entering His presence. Are we ready? Are we capable? Can our flesh stand the impact? Will we crawl the burning mountain with Moses or join the people with the golden calf, entertaining and titillating our flesh?

We will all go beyond by default or by design. Some will grow, some will stand and some will fall by the side of the road. Sovereign moves of God affect millions of people. We will and can experience them impacting the world. What we can and will deal with are the gifts God gave us, shaping destinies as well as our own and forming a life style that will propel us into the secret place of the Supernatural Culture of the Holy Spirit. Hebrews 06:01-02 says, therefore let us leave the elementary teachings about Christ and go on to maturity, not laying again the foundation of repentance from acts that lead to death, and of faith in God, instruction about baptisms, the laying on of hands, the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment the eternal and elementary principles of repentance, faith, baptism, the laying on of hands, the resurrection, and eternal judgment are automatic. If we are ever to grow to maturity these characteristics must be practiced daily.

The Greek in Hebrews 06:01 says literally, therefore leaving the Word of Christ at the beginning. The word "beginning" in Greek is "Arche." It means beginning, or origin. Christ's teachings are the basics. The basics are to be studied, fed upon as an infant would feed upon milk. Once the foundation has been laid you are to move on in your practice and attitudes concerning spiritual things. You are to grow into spiritual maturity.



Satan walked among the fiery stones and was released because of his sin. Do not allow the sins of selfishness, quarreling, arguments, divisions, broken relationships, unforgiving memories, etc. keep you out of the heavenly realms and off the mountain of God.

Satan's judgment in Ezekiel 28:16 says, By the abundance of your trading You became filled with violence within, and you sinned; Therefore, I cast you as a profane thing out of the mountain of God; and I destroyed you, O covering cherub, From the midst of the fiery stones.



Does God restrict us because we haven't learned the basics? Or do we restrict ourselves. Ezekiel 28:14 says, you were the anointed cherub. You were on the holy mountain of God; you walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones.

Are we being restricted from the mountain of God because we have not learned to walk in the elementary principles of scripture? Are we ready to move on up from the basics and interact with Jesus, Father God, the Holy Spirit, and the angels in the heavenly realms, leaving traditions and comfort zones behind?

Watchmen Nee states it this way: If God dares to entrust His authority to man, then we can dare to obey. Whether the one in authority (power) is right or wrong does not concern us. The obedient one needs only to obey. The Lord will not hold us responsible for any mistaken



obedience, rather He will hold the delegated authority (power) responsible for his erroneous act, he states, we should not be occupied with right or wrong, good or evil; rather should we know who is the authority (power) above us.

Can man know the secrets of God? YES! Amos 03:07 says, Surely the Lord God does nothing, unless He reveals His secret to His servants, the prophets. The question is not the secrets but can we handle them? Can He trust us with us walking in total submission to His will? We all should know them for they are revealed from the secret place of the very heart of



the Father. If you dwell in the secret place in submission, all things will be made known.

When you pass into the next season, prepare yourself, for a new season is upon you. This will become an age of new beginnings, of greater maturity and growth in the family of God. God loves you and will usher you in. Study the mysteries...study the culture ... have faith in the Word ... believe ...and apply the word to everything you set your hand to and watch the supernatural unfold. It's the first day of the rest of your life.

Our mandate is to walk in the shadow of the almighty in the fullness of the Glory of God as a life style 24/07/365. Our spiritual life will qualify us for the secret place. Imitating and knowing the will of God allows us to operate in a manner we never thought possible, for then we will truly dwell in the secret place. It is a process of extrapolating the image and personality of the Father. Likes attract likes. Jesus became one with the Father. Pray Lord help me get there, show me how, Father, I am ready, strengthen me, develop me, mold me, and form me so I can bring Glory to your Name.

When you set your heart against believing Gods promises totally, you become a worldly Christian. Get ready to believe all the promises and use them to operate in Gods Kingdom. Walk close enough to the Father that He will give you God power.

Don't look at the issues in your life. Even men and women who walk in the fullness of the Spirit have difficulties; problems of poor health, loss of loved ones, financial needs, and other such painful experiences. These things are common to all people. Don't judge by the things of the flesh. Keep growing and walking in God's will.

God's people react and act very different than those in the world, and by God's promises they can be protected from all things that the devil would promote. God provides examples for us to be molded and formed out of the immaturities of the flesh. Teach yourself the principles of God. The amount of Christ you have in you determines how you react in the good and the bad times.

Prepare yourself for continued ministry. The gifts are given irrevocably, never to be taken from us unless we give them away. Don't give them to the devil. Use them to do God's work. The failure or our inability to use the Holy Spirit gifts for the benefit of mankind rests in our human condition, our flesh, and our ego's. As a result, we don't see enough people using them or giving them away by impartation. Rise above your human condition and ego; enter the unseen world, the Kingdom of God and the culture where God the Father, Jesus Christ the Son, the Holy Spirit, and all the heavenly beings exist.

If you are asking why. If you are looking for a reason not to get saved, immersed in Christ, baptized and filled with the Holy Spirit, you are not ready to submit unconditionally to the Word of God, putting aside the things of the flesh. You are not ready to walk beyond. You are not ready to enter the Holy place. You are in trouble. There are no short cuts, we must prepare ourselves. Reinvent yourself. God used a donkey to protect the prophet. However, after it was over the animal was still a donkey. God can use anyone for anything, however we should strive to be used repeatedly never leaving His companionship or His side.



We truly should have a desire to stand shoulder to shoulder with God the Father, Jesus our Brother and the Holy Spirit in destroying the works of the devil. The following notes can help us work toward that goal. Practicing them daily will make you strong in His will for you.



## **01. REPENT** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



It all starts with repentance. Without repentance, there is no salvation for if we believe repentance is a normal thing. John preached repentance, Jesus preached repentance and there are approximately a 100 verses calling for repentance in the lives of Christians.

*02 Corinthians 12:21 lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and I would have to mourn over many who have sinned already and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.*

*02 Corinthians 07:10 For godly sorrow works repentance to salvation, of which there is no need to repented; but the sorrow of the world works death.*

*02 Timothy 02:25 that with meekness they might teach those that resist, if God peradventure will grant unto them that they might repent and know the truth*

*Acts 13:24 John, having first proclaimed before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.*

*Acts 17:30 For the times of this ignorance God overlooked, but he now commands all men everywhere to repent*

*Acts 19:04 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people that they should believe on him who should come after him, that is, on Christ, Jesus.*

*Acts 02:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized each one of you into the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.*

*Acts 03:19 Repent ye therefore and be converted that your sins may be blotted out, for the times of refreshing of the presence of the Lord are come;*

*Acts 08:22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness and pray God, if perhaps this thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.*



*Luke 13:03 I tell you, no; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.*

*Luke 13:05 I tell you, no; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.*

*Luke 15:10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repents.*

*Luke 15:07 I say unto you that likewise there shall be more joy in heaven over one sinner that repents than over ninety-nine just persons, who need no repentance.*

*Luke 24:47 and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning from Jerusalem.*

*Luke 03:03 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;*

*Luke 05:32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.*

*Mark 01:15 and saying, the time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent ye and believe the gospel.*

*Mark 01:04 John baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of repentance for remission of sins.*

*Mark 06:12 And they went out and preached that men should repent.*

*Matthew 21:29 He answered and said, I will not, but afterward he repented and went.*

*Matthew 21:32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not, but the publicans and the harlots believed him, and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not*



afterward that ye might believe him.



Matthew 27:03 Then Judas, who had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the princes of the priests and the elders,

Matthew 03:02 and saying, Repent ye, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matthew 04:17 From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens is at hand.

Matthew 09:13 Therefore go ye and learn what this is, I will have mercy and not sacrifice, for I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.

Romans 02:04 Or dost thou despise the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, ignoring that the goodness of God leads thee to repentance?

## **02. GET (SOZOED) SAVED (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01. Admit that you are a sinner.
02. Know that sin results in physical and spiritual death.
03. Recognize that God gives life physically and spiritually.
04. Recognize that Christ was the last sacrifice.
05. Call out to God to save you.
06. You have been set apart, healed, delivered, restored, and born again.

Acts 04:12 Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved.

Romans 10:13 for everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.

Romans 10:13 whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved!

Romans 10:09-10 that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be healed (sozo). For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation (soteria).

Romans 03:23 for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.

Romans 05:08, God demonstrates His own love for us, in that while we were yet sinners. Christ died for us!

Romans 06:23 But the gift of God is eternal.

Romans 06:23 the wages of sin is death.

**Pray; In the name of Jesus, I repent of my sins, and I confess with my mouth that Jesus is Lord, I ask you Jesus to come into my heart, I make you the Lord of my life, and because I have received you into my heart, and made you the Lord of my life I am saved, set apart, healed, delivered and restored and I will spend eternity in heaven with you, My Father and Holy Spirit, Amen**



01 Peter 02:09 But you are a chosen people, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, God's special possession, that you may declare the praises of him who called you out of darkness into his wonderful light.



## **02. GET WATER BAPTIZED** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Get immersed in Christ. Get water baptized. The Greek word for baptize in the New Testament is baptize (bap-tid-zo). This means to make whelmed or to submerge, i.e. fully wet; technique of the ordinance of Christian baptism; to immerse or dip under water. Jesus was baptized under water. The disciples were baptized under water. In baptism, we identify with Christ's death and resurrection. By being immersed we are identifying with Christ's death and resurrection in Baptism! Baptism will leave an indelible mark on your soul.

*Mark 16:16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.*

*Acts 08:12-13 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.*

*01 Corinthians 12:13 Jesus was baptized to identify with believers; believers are baptized to identify with Jesus.*

*Acts 10:47-48 Cornelius and those with him were commanded to be baptized, becoming the first non-Jewish converts to Christianity.*

*Acts 16:13-15 Lydia and her household believed and were baptized.*

*Acts 16:16-34 The Philippian jailer believed with his household and they were baptized*

*Acts 19:05 be baptized in water in the name of the Father, Son & Holy Spirit.*

*Acts 02:28, 01 Peter 03:21 Baptism is associated with the forgiveness of sins and symbolizes having our sins washed away.*

*Acts 02:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.*

*Acts 22:16 and now why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord'.*



*Acts 08:38 says: and he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.*

*Acts 09:18 after this encounter with Jesus on the Damascus road, Saul decided to accept Jesus, and was baptized.*

*Colossians 02:11-12 In whom also yea are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.*

*Galatians 03:26-27 for you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus, for as many of you as were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ.*

*Mark 16:16-18 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved... And these signs shall follow them that believe; in my name, shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*

*Matthew 03:16-17 and Jesus, when he was baptized went up straightway out of the water: and lo a voice from heaven, saying, this is my beloved*







son, in whom I am well pleased. Jesus was baptized in the Jordan and came up out of the water.

Matthew 03:05-06 then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

Romans 06:04-05 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection.

### **GENERAL ORDER OF WATER BAPTISM** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We are buried in the water symbolically illustrating the change that is taking place within us; we are buried into his death. Then we come up out of the water we are symbolically resurrected with Christ, we must mentally accept our death and resurrection.

We symbolically spend three days in the depths of the water. Symbolically being buried with him in the bowels of the earth. We are baptized in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit recognizing the three in one relationship of the God head. Baptism is our symbolic act showing our commitment to Jesus Christ to the world.



#### **Questions you need to ask yourself:**

Do you confess Jesus Christ as the lord of your life?

Respond by..... I Do

Do you desire to follow Jesus Christ in water baptism?

Respond by ..... I Do

Do you repent of your all sins, spoken, acted out and hidden?

Respond by..... I Do

You have expressed your desire to follow Christ in Baptism, into his death, into his burial, into his resurrection and into the newness of life.

Because of your confession of faith, and the declaration of your commitment to Christ and your repentant heart I baptize you \_\_\_\_\_ in the name of the Father, Son & Holy Spirit... Amen

Romans 06: 03-11 or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? 04 Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 05 For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, 06 knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. 07 For he who has died has been freed from sin. 08 Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, 09 knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, dies no more. Death no longer has dominion over Him. 10 For the death that He died, He died to sin once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. 11 Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

### **03. GET FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Getting filled with the Holy Spirit is not a debatable issue. The Word says in Mark 16:17 that we are to be filled with the Holy Spirit with the evidence of speaking in another language.



We are all commanded to be filled. How filled we become is totally how much of our flesh we are willing to give up. Luke 24:49 Says, *I am going to send you what my Father has promised; but stay in the city until you have been clothed with power from on high.* The Holy Spirit had not yet come upon any of them; they had simply been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.

Acts 01:08 *but you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth.*

Acts 19:02 *they asked them, 'did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?' They answered, 'No, we have not even heard that there is a Holy Spirit.'*

Acts 02:03 *and there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance*

Acts 08:16 *because the Holy Spirit had not yet come upon any of them; they had simply been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.*

Mark 16:17 *and these signs shall follow them that believe; in my name, shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues...*

### **PETITION FOR THE INFILLING**

**PRAY...** Jesus ..., I need your spirit.... I know that I have sinned against you by directing my own life. I thank you that you have forgiven my sins through your death on the cross.... I invite you to again take your place on the throne of my life.... Fill me with your Holy Spirit as you commanded me to be filled.... with the evidence of tongues as you promised in me in your Word. Jesus ... I asked in faith..... and pray this in your name; my Savior... as an extension of my faith in you ..., now I thank you for filling me with the Holy Spirit..... and directing my life. Amen



**YOUR PART** ... Repent, ask for forgiveness and surrender your life to Christ. Then ask for baptism in Holy Spirit:

01. Open your mouth, lift your hands to heaven, and speak fearlessly every vowel or sound that forms within you.
02. God creates the syllables in you; you must speak them by faith.
03. Speak until a free clear language flows from your mouth
04. Sing until a free clear song comes out of your mouth
05. Speak in tongues, pray in tongues, sing in tongues, practice and fellowship with the Father until you have an inner assurance that you are operating far above and beyond your flesh and have truly received power from on high!





**CHAPTER THREE**  
**LIFE STYLE**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

**01. REPENTANT HEART**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

02 Chronicles 07:13-14, says, If I shut up the heavens so that there is no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people, [because of their sins] and My people who are called by My name humble themselves and pray, and seek My face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. The KINGDOM OF THE HEAVENS, or 'the KINGDOM OF GOD, was to remove all of the effects of Satan's rebellion.

You cannot enter with unrepentant sin. Acts 08:22 says, repent for the thoughts of the heart for they set spiritual and physical laws in motion. Repent for every negative, judgmental, or critical thought that goes through your mind. Most if not all of us need to repent at least 50 times per day and 100 times would be better. In listening to conversations around the country some need to repent at least 500 times per day-- maybe some 1000 times. Learn to walk in a state of repentance. Repent, repent, repent, and repent.

*02 Corinthians 07:09 -10 now I rejoice not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow led to repentance. For you were made sorry in a godly manner, that you might suffer loss from us in nothing.10 for godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death.*

*Acts 17:30 truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent,*



*Psalms 19:12 who can understand his errors cleanse me from secret faults.*

*Acts 03:19 repent then and turn to God, so that your sins may be wiped out, that times of refreshing may come from the Lord.*

*Acts 08:22 repent of this wickedness and pray to the Lord perhaps he will forgive you for having such a thought in your heart.*

*Ecclesiastes. 12:14 for God will bring every work into judgment including every secret thing, whether good or evil.*

*Jeremiah 23:24 can anyone hide himself in secret places, so I shall not see him? Says the Lord; Do I not fill heaven and earth? Says the Lord.*

*Job 11:06 That He would show you the secrets of wisdom! For they would double your prudence. Know therefore that God exacts from you less than your iniquity deserves.*

*Luke 13:03 I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish.*

*Luke 15:07 I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance.*

*Luke 24:47 and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem*

*Matthew 03:02 and saying, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand!*

*Matthew 03:08 therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance,*

*Psalms 19:12 who can understand his errors? Cleanse me from secret faults.*

*Psalms 44:21 would not God search this out for He knows the secrets of the heart.*

*Psalms 90:08 you have set our iniquities before you, our secret sins in the light of your*



countenance

*Revelations 02:16 Repent, or else I will come to you quickly and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.*

*Revelations 02:05 remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lamp stand from its place— unless you repent.*



### **REPENT FOR; (PARTIAL LIST)**

Lord Jesus Christ, Forgive me for my thoughts ... Forgive me for my un-forgiveness... Forgive me for my ignorance or lack of knowledge... Forgive me for breaking my relationship with you ... Forgive me for not having faith... Forgive me for looking to the miracle instead of you... Forgive me for my looking for signs and wonders... Forgive me for my expecting you to heal me on my terms ..... Forgive me for looking to man first for my answers ..... Forgive me for not being honest... Forgive me for my laziness ... Forgive me for my arrogance... Forgive me for my flagrant sin ... Forgive me for my habitual sin... Forgive me for robbing you in tithes and offerings... Forgive me for the sins of my parents... Forgive me for looking to the symptoms and not to your Word ... Forgive me for not loving my enemy ... Forgive me for letting fear enter my heart... Forgive me for my failure to spend time in prayer and fasting... Forgive me for not taking proper care of my body... Forgive me for being depressed... Forgive me for being jealous ... Forgive me for my wasteful attitude... Forgive me for stirring up strife ... Forgive me for being rude and inconsiderate... Forgive me for worrying... Forgive me for hating myself... Forgive me for being impatient... Forgive me for being judgmental... Forgive me for gossiping... Forgive me for being angry... Forgive me for being hateful... Forgive me for self-centeredness... Forgive me for sorcery/witchcraft... forgive me for negative talking... Forgive me for blaming others... Forgive me for being bitter... Forgive me for self-righteousness... Forgive me for being in denial... Forgive me for not loving myself... Forgive me for being defiant... Forgive me for being vengeful... Forgive me for my greedy attitude... Forgive me for being childish... Forgive me for my cold heart... Forgive my self-pity ... Forgive me for my complaining... Forgive me for being insecure... Forgive me for not discerning the Lord's body... Forgive me for criticizing God's anointed leaders... Forgive me for my binge eating... Forgive me for my unbelief... Forgive me for my failing to stay filled up with your Word... Forgive me for not resisting... Forgive me for just giving up... Forgive me for asking for repeated healings instead of walking in divine health... Forgive me for rejecting healing... Forgive me for being prideful... Forgive me for hating and not obeying your instructions... Father, Forgive me for I am a sinner, have mercy on me, I need you!

*Proverbs 06:16-19 says, there are six things the Lord hates, seven that are detestable to him:*



*haughty eyes, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that devises wicked schemes, feet that are quick to rush into evil, a false witness who pours out lies and a person who stirs up conflict in the community.*

### **01. REPENT ON BEHALF OF THE PEOPLE (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

*Nehemiah 01:04 When I heard these things, I sat down and wept. For some days, I mourned and fasted and prayed before the God of heaven.*



*Joel 02:17 Let the priests, who minister before the LORD, weep between the portico and the altar. Let them say, spare your people, LORD. Do not make your inheritance an object of scorn, a byword among the nations. Why should they say among the peoples, 'Where is their God?'*

### **TESTIMONY**

Many years ago, I was ministering at a large healing meeting. A nurse brought her client on a gurney type apparatus. She was suffering from arthritis. The spirit told me to ask her to forgive her ex-husband. She bitterly responded that she never would do that. I told her that the Spirit said if you can forgive and repent for your part in the problems that you and your husband had, God will heal you!

She hesitated, and then replied that it been sixteen years since he ran off with another woman. She said that she might as well forgive him. She prayed a prayer of forgiveness and immediately her limbs straightened out. She slipped off the gurney and walked away victorious. .... THATS OUR GOD

### **02. PRACTICE SUBMISSION** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Submitting is to give over or yield to the power or authority of another. Yield to the creator of the universe. Submit to his law and all things will go better. Tomorrow will be better than today. Submission solves a lot of problems. God did not call us to be in competition, He called us to submit. He is the source of all power and we must be willing to submit for His power to flow through us. The key to success in the kingdom of God is submission. Look at your life from God's perspective and watch your spirit mature and grow in power day by day.



It is important for God's people to be in submission. God wants His people to be in submission to Him Hebrews 12:09; James 04:07; Psalms 81:11. Just as Jesus submitted Himself to the Father Hebrews 05:07, the church is to submit to Christ Ephesians 05:24. And the Bible says that ALL believers are to submit to one another.

*01 Peter 02:13 Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether to the king as supreme,*

*Ephesians 05:21 submit to one another out of reverence for Christ.*

*James 04:07 therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.*

*Romans 13:01-02 everyone must submit himself to the governing authorities, for there is no authority except that which God has established. The authorities that exist have been established by God. Consequently, he who rebels against the authority is rebelling against what God has instituted, and those who do so will bring judgment on themselves.*

### **03. BECOME TEACHABLE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Are you willing to learn new things? Can you embrace new revelation? Are you willing to accept the revelation of God in your life? Many people will only allow themselves to go so far and then they shut down---pursuing fleshly pursuits. Allow yourself to understand the depths of scripture and pursue the mysteries of the spirit. Reinvent yourself.





*Isaiah 28:23 Give ear and hear my voice, Listen and hear my speech.*

*Matthew 08:19 Then a certain scribe came and said to Him, Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go.*

*Micah 01:02 Hear, all you peoples! Listen, O earth, and all that is in it! Let the Lord God be a witness against you, The Lord from His holy temple.*

*Matthew 10:24-25 A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his master. It is enough for a disciple that he be like his teacher, and a servant like his master*

*Luke 06:40 A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfectly trained will be like his teacher.*

*Colossians 01:28 Him we preach, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.*

*Colossians 03:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.*

*02 Timothy 04:02 Preach the word! Be ready in season and out of season. Convince, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching.*

*Acts 13:12 Then the proconsul believed, when he saw what had been done, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.*

*Luke 04:32 and they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority*



#### **04. LEARN TO WALK IN OBEDIENCE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Obedience is better than sacrifice. Practice obedience to the word of God. You will see and observe spiritual blessings coming out of the practice of obedience; Obedience sets spiritual things in motion. Until you obey you cannot participate in the manifest glory of God. You are not in the game until you obey the rules on the field.

Why do we destroy the tabernacle of God again and again? Why do we allow the burning of the tabernacle one more time? Man's disobedience allowed the physical Tabernacle to be destroyed and our disobedience can destroy the spiritual tabernacle that exists in every born-again believer. He knows what is going on in your heart because He is living there. He knows it before you do. Act 08:22 tells us to repent for the very thoughts in our mind.

*01 Peter 01:22 since you have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit in sincere love of the brethren, love one another fervently with a pure heart,*

*Acts 05:29 But Peter and the other apostles answered and said: We ought to obey God rather than men.*

*Galatians 03:01 O foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you that you should not obey the truth before whose eyes Jesus Christ was clearly portrayed among you as crucified?*

*Galatians 05:07 you ran well. Who hindered you from obeying the truth?*

*Hebrews 13:17 Obey those who rule over you and be submissive, for they watch out for your souls, as those who must give account. Let them do so with joy and not with grief, for that would be unprofitable for you.*

*Jeremiah 42:06 whether it is pleasing or displeasing, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God to whom we send you, that it may be well with us when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.*



*Romans 06:16 Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness?*

*Titus 03:01 Remind them to be subject to rulers and authorities, to obey, to be ready for every good work,*

## **05. LOVE UNCONDITIONAL** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Agape is a willful love, an abstract or spiritual love; while phileo is a heart-felt or spontaneous love, affection, fleshly. Both are important. Agape fills our spiritual need, generally, and phileo fills the emotional or flesh needs. We literally exist in two different dimensions.

The greatest power known to man on planet earth is that of unconditional love. Nations and worlds are changed because of love. Humanity understands little of what the word 'unconditional love,' means. This takes an extremely powerful force and gives it even another dimension of power. Unconditional means... NO CONDITIONS.

This lack of understanding is what has divided man from man and religion from religion throughout history. We put conditions on it. We say, I will love you if.....! The religions of the world could solve all the world issues by unconditional love.

Unconditional love cannot be based upon performance, egos, pride, needs, or emotions; it must be based on the internal value of people. Are we willing, or is it even possible to love unconditionally?

History says man does not have the ability to love unconditionally. But Jesus has that ability to love and He gave it to us. 01 John 04:11-12 says, Dear friends, since God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. No one has seen God, but if we love one another, God lives in us and His love is made complete in us.

Abandon yourself to giving to each other where there can be no recompense, enter the process of pouring yourself unconditionally into something outside of yourself. History records and recognizes Christian martyrs because they poured themselves into their faith. History also records and recognized gladiators that defended Christian martyrs to their own death. The human spirit will seek a spiritual connection and both examples the individuals connected spiritually. Maybe these are extreme examples, but this gives us an insight into the mystery of the power in love. It also gives an understanding of the spiritual pattern of God's love that took these people beyond themselves as they got caught up in the mystery of love.

*01 Corinthians 13:04-08 Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up; does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil; does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth; bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. Love never fails. But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away.*

*01 Corinthians 16:14 do everything in love.*

*01 Corinthians 08:03 but the man who loves God is known by God.*

*01 John 03:18 Dear children, let us not love with words or tongue but with actions and in truth.*

*01 John 03:23 and this is his command: to believe in the name of his Son, Jesus Christ, and to*





*love one another as he commanded us.*

*01 John 04:12 It is true that no human being has ever had a direct vision of God. Yet if we love each other God does actually live within us, and his love grows in us towards perfection.*

*01 John 04:17-18 love has been perfected among us in this: that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as He is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not been made perfect in love.*

*01 John 04:07-08 Dear friends let us love one another, for love comes from God. Everyone who loves has been born of God and knows God. Whoever does not love does not know God, because God is love.*

*01 John 05:02 by this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments.*

*01 Peter 01:22 Now that you have, by obeying the truth, made your souls clean enough for a genuine love of your fellows, see that you do love each other, fervently and from the heart.*

*01 Peter 01:08 you do not see him, yet you love him; and still without seeing him, you are already filled with a joy so glorious that it cannot be described, because you believe.*

*01 Timothy 01:05 the goal of this command is love, which comes from a pure heart and a good conscience and a sincere faith.*

*Colossians 03:14-15 But above all these things put on love, which is the bond of perfection. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also you were called in one body; and be thankful.*

*Deuteronomy 30:06 The LORD your God will circumcise your hearts and the hearts of your descendants, so that you may love him with all your heart and with all your soul, and live.*

*Ephesian 05:01-02 so then you should try to become like God, for you are his children and He loves you. Live your lives in love--the same sort of love which Christ gave us and which he perfectly expressed when he gave himself up for us as an offering and a sacrifice well pleasing to God.*

*John 13:34-35 A new commandment I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another. If you have love for one another, then all will know that you are my disciples.*

*John 14:23-24 Jesus replied, when a man loves me, he follows my teaching. Then my Father will love him, and He will come to that man and make our home with him. The man who does not really love me will not follow my teaching.*

*John 17:23-26 ... I in them and you in me. May they be brought to complete unity to let the world know that you sent me and have loved them even as you have loved me.*

*Father, I want those you have given me to be with me where I am, and to see my glory, the glory you have given me because you loved me before the creation of the world... I have made you known to them, and will continue to make you known in order that the love you have for me may be in them and that I myself may be in them.*

*Joshua 23:11 so be very careful to love the LORD your God.*

*Jude 01:21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.*

*Luke 10:27 He answered: 'Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind'; and, 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'*

*Matthew 05:44 But I say unto you, love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.*





*Romans 12:09-10 Love must be sincere. Hate what is evil; cling to what is good be devoted to one another in brotherly love. Honor one another above yourselves.*

*Romans 13:10 Love does no harm to its neighbor. Therefore, love is the fulfillment of the law.*

*Romans 05:05 and hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out his love into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, whom he has given us.*

## **06. LOOK TO GOD AS YOUR ONLY SOURCE (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Learn to walk close to God. God should become your source of everything. When we are faced with the challenges of life the first thing we should do is pray and seek God for direction and answers, believing that God will provide direction for a decision on our part as we seek Him.

God created doctors, teachers, lawyers, and many more professional people. God can lead you to the person you need to see. Other times a comment by someone on the street may trigger the thought of what you need. Certain times God will send people your way providing you with finances and opportunities. When these opportunities present themselves, you will know that they are valid. In fact, God opened the doors of heaven for you. Walk through them.

*01 Corinthians 02:05 that your faith should not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God.*

*01 Peter 01:05 who are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.*

*Genesis 22:14 And Abraham called the name of the place, The-Lord-Will-Provide; as it is said to this day, In the Mount of the Lord it shall be provided.*

*Jeremiah 29:11 for I know the plans I have for you, declares the LORD, plans to prosper you and not to harm you, plans to give you hope and a future.*

*Joel 02:17 Let the priests, who minister before the LORD, weep between the temple porch and the altar. Let them say, spare your people, O LORD. Do not make your inheritance an object of scorn a byword among the nations. Why should they say among the peoples, 'Where is their God?'*

*Mark 09:23 Jesus said to him, 'If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes.'*

*Matthew 07:08-10 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you; for everyone that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened ...*

*Matthew 21:22 If you believe, you will receive whatever you ask for in prayer.*

*Philippians 04:06 do not be anxious about anything, but in everything, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God.*

*Philippians 04:13 I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.*

*Proverbs 16:09 a man's heart plans his way, But the Lord directs his steps.*

*Proverbs 20:24 A man's steps are of the Lord; How then can a man understand his own way?*

*Psalms 05:03 in the morning, O LORD, you hear my voice; in the morning, I lay my requests before you and wait in expectation.*

*Psalms 119:133 direct my steps by your Word, and let no iniquity have dominion over me.*

*Psalms 27:05 for in the time of trouble He shall hide me in His pavilion; in the secret place of His Tabernacle He shall hide me;*





*Psalms 31:20 you shall hide them in the secret place of your presence from the plots of man; you shall keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.*

*Psalms 37:23 the steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord, And He delights in his way.*

*Psalms 37:31 the law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.*

*Psalms 37:37 Consider the blameless, observe the upright; there is a future for the man of peace.*

*Psalms 62:07 In God is my salvation and my glory; the rock of my strength and my refuge is in God.*

*Psalms 71:16-18 I will go in the strength of the Lord God; I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only. O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works. Now also when I am old and grey-headed, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to everyone that is to come.*

*Psalms 91: 01 He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.*

*Romans 08:26 Likewise, the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses, for we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groaning, which cannot be uttered.*

## **07. FAST AND PRAY** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



*Isaiah 58:06 says is this not the fast that I have chosen: To lose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, to let the oppressed go free, and that you break every yoke? Fast regularly to break the yoke of bondage. Fasting regularly will give you revelation, knowledge, and break the bondages. Denying your stomach, the food it desires will draw you closer to God, seeking Him to resist the temptations of food. Jesus did not say, if you fast He said, when you fast... (Matthew 06:17 To do what Jesus did, live a fasting life.*

*02 Chronicles 20: 02-03 A vast army is coming against you from Edom, from the other side of the Sea.....Alarmed, Jehoshaphat resolved to inquire of the Lord, and he proclaimed a fast for all of Judah.*

*Acts 10:30 so Cornelius said, four days ago, I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,*

*Daniel 06:18 Now the king went to his palace and spent the night fasting; and no musicians were brought before him. Also, his sleep went from him.*

*Daniel 09:03 Then I set my face toward the Lord God to make request by prayer and supplications, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes.*

*Ezra 08:23 so we fasted and entreated our God for this and He answered our prayer.*

*Isaiah 58:05-08 Is not this the kind of fasting I have chosen: to lose the chains of injustice and untie the cords of the yoke, to set the oppressed free and break every yoke? Is it not to share your food with the hungry and to provide the poor wanderer with shelter---when you see the naked, to clothe him, and not to turn away from your own flesh and blood? Then your light will break forth like the dawn, and your healing will quickly appear; then your righteousness will go before you and the glory of the Lord will be your rear guard.*

*Joel 02:12 Now, therefore, says the Lord, Turn to me with all your heart, with fasting, with weeping, and with mourning.*



*Matthew 06:17 but when you fast, put oil on your heard and wash your face, so that it will not be obvious to men that you are fasting, but only to your Father, who is unseen; and your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you.*

*Matthew 17:21 However, this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting.*

### **08. DO NOT JUDGE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Luke 06:37 Says, judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven. If we judge, we are taking upon ourselves the mandate of the Lord for He alone shall judge the quick and the dead.

Many times, our flesh will enter in and we judge people for a reward! It makes us feel good. We often pride ourselves in our teaching ability or our prophetic ability and avoid trusting the Lord. Scripture says, Is not the Lord among us? No evil can come upon us. Walk in the secret place. Do not pass judgment on the Lord's work. Do you know the path the Lord put your neighbor on? Then why judge him? Judging destroys our connection with the throne room and destroys our ability to walk in God's will.

*01 Corinthians 04:04-05 for I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord, therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.*

*01 Corinthians 06:05 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? No, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?*

*Matthew 07:01 Judge not, that ye be not judged.*

*Romans 02:01 Therefore you are inexcusable, O man, whoever you are that judges: for when you judge another, you condemn yourself; for you who judge do the same things!*

*Romans 14:13 let us not therefore judge one another anymore: but judge this rather; that no man put a stumbling block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.*



### **09 DO NOT GRUMBLE OR COMPLAIN** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The Greek word translated complainer means literally one who is discontented with his lot in life. The pauper's food is just as valuable as the Kings food. The devil will socialize what is desirable only to cause your demise. Complaining is a sign of being ungrateful, unwilling to accept the blessing God has provided or his sovereignty. Complaining is a symptom of a deep seated spiritual problem which is the sin of failing to trust God and a failure to be submissive to His providential provision. God hates murmuring and complaining.



Accept all things with thanksgiving and look for the blessing in each one. Be satisfied where you are planted and with what God has placed at your disposal. Don't confuse petitioning the Lord for answers with complaining. Look with expectation into each new adventure without malice in your heart.

Remember the Israelites in Numbers. They complained until the Lord told them they





would not enter the Promised Land. So, enjoy life, seek the solution and quit complaining!

01 Corinthians 10:10-11 nor complain, as some of them also complained, and were destroyed by the destroyer. Now all these things happened to them as examples, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have come.

01 Peter 04:09 be hospitable to one another without grumbling.

Ephesians 04:29 Do not let any unwholesome talk come out of your mouths, but only what is helpful for building others up according to their needs, that it may benefit those who listen.

Numbers 14:27-29 how long shall I bear with this evil congregation who complain against me?

I have heard the complaints which the children of Israel make against Me. Say to them, 'As I live,' says the LORD, 'just as you have spoken in My hearing, so I will do to you: 'The carcasses of you who have complained against Me shall fall in this wilderness, all of you who were numbered, according to your entire number, from twenty years old and above



James 05:09 do not grumble against one another, brethren, lest you be condemned. Behold, the Judge is standing at the door!

Job 01:22 in all this Job did not sin or charge God with wrong.

Job 10:01 I loathe my very life; therefore, I will give free rein to my complaint and speak out in the bitterness of my soul.

Numbers 11:01 now when the people complained, it displeased the LORD; for the LORD heard it, and His anger was aroused. So, the fire of the LORD burned among them, and consumed some in the outskirts of the camp.

Numbers 11:33 But while the meat was still between their teeth, before it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was aroused against the people, and the LORD struck the people with a very great plague.



Numbers 14:36 now the men whom Moses sent to spy out the land, who returned and made all the congregation, complain against him by bringing a bad report of the land,

Numbers 16:41 on the next day all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron, saying, you have killed the people of the LORD.

Numbers 21:04-05 Then they journeyed from Mount Hor by the Way of the Red Sea, to go around the land of Edom; and the soul of the people became very discouraged on the way. And the people spoke against God and against Moses: Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? For there is no food and no water, and our soul loathes this worthless bread.

Numbers 21:06 so the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and many of the people of Israel died.

Philippians 02:14-15 Do all things without grumbling or disputing, that you may be blameless and innocent, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and twisted generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world,

Psalms 106:25 they grumbled in their tents and did not obey the LORD

Psalms 106:24-26 Then they despised the pleasant land; they did not believe His Word, but complained in their tents, and did not heed the voice of the LORD.





## **10. WALK IN HUMILITY.** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Scripture says, clothe yourself with...humility. Humility begins when we think and feel about ourselves according to truth! Truth about God, ourselves and life is all we need. All we should do is ponder the truth about our past failures and sins, and our own limitations. If we spend a little time alone with the Lord confessing these things, we will be well on our way toward having a new spirit of humility in our daily lives!

God's church must always maintain a humble position. The first secret to receiving guidance from God is a humble spirit! God rejects the proud. Humility is a spiritual cloth that God's people must wear. Peter wrote: 01 Peter 05:05 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisted the proud, and gives grace to the humble.

Humble yourself before God. It's not about us. The world does not exist to gratify our selfish desires. The world and its entire population were created for God's pleasure. Satan lost his place in heaven by allowing pride to enter in. Humble yourself with prayer and fasting. Submit to all authority. Approach the altar with hat in hand, and bring the sacrifice of righteous living to the altar. Humble yourself before God and he will lift you up.

*01 Kings 21:29 Have you noticed how Ahab has humbled himself before me? Because he has humbled himself, I will not bring this disaster in his day, but I will bring it on his house in the days of his son.*

*01 Peter 03:08 finally, all of you, be like-minded, be sympathetic, love one another, and be compassionate and humble.*

*01 Peter 05:05-06 in the same way, you who are younger, submit yourselves to your elders. All of you clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, because, God opposes the proud but shows favor to the humble. Humble yourselves, therefore, under God's mighty hand, that he may lift you up in due time.*

*01 Samuel 02:07 the Lord sends poverty and wealth; he humbles and he exalts.*

*02 Chronicles 07:14 if my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and I will forgive their sin and will heal their land.*

*02 Chronicles 12:06-07 the leaders of Israel and the king humbled themselves and said, The Lord is just. When the Lord saw that they humbled themselves, this word of the Lord came to Shemaiah: Since they have humbled themselves, I will not destroy them but will soon give them deliverance. My wrath will not be poured out on Jerusalem through Shishak.*



*02 Chronicles 30:11 Nevertheless, some from Asher, Manasseh and Zebulun humbled themselves and went to Jerusalem.*

*02 Chronicles 33:12 in his distress he sought the favor of the Lord his God and humbled himself greatly before the God of his ancestors.*

*02 Chronicles 34:27 because your heart was responsive and you humbled yourself before God when you heard what he spoke against this place and its people, and because you humbled yourself before me and tore your robes and wept in my presence, I have heard you, declares the Lord.*



02 Samuel 22:28 you save the humble, but your eyes are on the haughty to bring them low.  
Acts 20:19 serving the LORD with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying-in wait of the Jews:

Colossians 02:18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

Colossians 03:12 Therefore, as God's chosen people, holy and dearly loved, clothe yourselves with compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience.

Daniel 10:12 Then he continued, do not be afraid, Daniel. Since the first day that you set your mind to gain understanding and to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard, and I have come in response to them.

Deuteronomy 08:02 Remember how the Lord your God led you all the way in the wilderness these forty years, to humble and test you in order to know what was in your heart, whether or not you would keep his commands.

Ephesians 04:01-02 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

Ezra 08:21 There, by the Ahava Canal, I proclaimed a fast, so that we might humble ourselves before our God and ask him for a safe journey for us and our children, with all our possessions. He gave you manna to eat in the wilderness, something your ancestors had never known, to humble and test you so that in the end it might go well with you

Isaiah 29:19 Once more the humble will rejoice in the Lord; the needy will rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

Isaiah 66:02 has not my hand made all these things, and so they came into being? Declares the Lord. These are the ones I look on with favor: those who are humble and contrite in spirit, and who tremble at my word.

James 01:09 Believers in humble circumstances ought to take pride in their high position.

James 03:13 who is wise and understanding among you? Let them show it by their good life, by deeds done in the humility that comes from wisdom.

James 04:06-07 God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

James 04:10 Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will lift you up.

Job 22:21 Submit to God and be at peace with him; in this way prosperity, will come to you.

Luke 01:48 for he has been mindful of the humble state of his servant. From now on all generations will call me blessed,

Luke 01:52 He has brought down rulers from their thrones but has lifted up the humble.

Luke 14:11 for all those who exalt themselves will be humbled, and those who humble themselves will be exalted.

Mark 08:34 to deny self and think of others first, in doing so, we honor God and operate in a humble manner. Pride is something God hates (Proverbs 08:13).

Numbers 12:03 Now Moses was a very humble man, more humble than anyone else on the face of the earth.

Philippians 02:08 and being found in appearance as a man, he humbled himself by becoming obedient to death—even death on a cross!

Proverbs 03:06 in all your ways submit to him, and he will make your paths straight.

Proverbs 03:34 He mocks proud mockers but shows favor to the humble and oppressed.





*Proverbs 15:33* Wisdom's instruction is to fear the Lord, and humility comes before honor.  
*Proverbs 18:12* before a downfall the heart is haughty, but humility comes before honor.  
*Proverbs 22:04* by humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.  
*Psalms 13:02* how long must I wrestle with my thoughts and day after day have sorrow in my heart? How long will my enemy triumph over me?  
*Psalms 149:04* For the Lord takes delight in his people; he crowns the humble with victory.  
*Psalms 31:09* be merciful to me, Lord, for I am in distress; my eyes grow weak with sorrow, my soul and body with grief.  
*Psalms 38:18* I confess my iniquity; I am troubled by my sin.  
*Romans 09:02* I have great sorrow and unceasing anguish in my heart.  
*Zephaniah 02:03* Seek the Lord, all you humble of the land, you who do what he commands. Seek righteousness, seek humility; perhaps you will be sheltered on the day of the Lord's anger.  
*Zephaniah 03:12* But I will leave within you the meek and humble. The remnant of Israel will trust in the name of the Lord.



## **11. DEAL WITH SIN** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Many times, focus in Christians is a lack of responsibility for their sin. Don't manage sin into your life, manage it out! People love to manage sin into their lives.

Here is how it is accomplished: we tell ourselves, It's OK. It was just a few beers. I only had a little pot. Or that the movie was not that bad, or it was just a little lie. We had to tell all about a person so people would know how to pray, and so on and so forth. Politics in most countries are good examples of people posing as righteous and planning devious things.

Humanity tends to manage sin into life instead of out of it. The more sin you can manage out of your life the closer you will walk to the Father's heart. Tainted water will not be purified until it is purified, and you will not be purified until you have repented and put it aside. Please understand. We will never be sinless, but we can turn away from those sins that plague us. Repentance, fasting, deliverance, accountability are some ways we find freedom. What are we waiting for!?



*01 Timothy 01:15* here is a trustworthy saying that deserves full acceptance: Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners—of whom I am the worst.

*Ecclesiastes 02:26* To the person who pleases him, God gives wisdom, knowledge and happiness, but to the sinner he gives the task of gathering and storing up wealth to hand it over to the one who pleases God. This too is meaningless, a chasing after the wind.

*Galatians 02:17* But if, in seeking to be justified in Christ, we Jews find ourselves also among the sinners, doesn't that mean that Christ promotes sin? Absolutely not!

*James 04:08* Come near to God and he will come near to you. Wash your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded.

*Luke 07:39* When the Pharisee who had invited him saw this, he said to himself, if this man were a prophet, he would know who is touching him and what kind of woman she is—that she is a sinner.

*Luke 15:07* says, I tell you that in the same way there will be more rejoicing





*in heaven over one sinner who repents than over. Ninety-nine righteous persons who do not need to repent.*

*Luke 15:10 says, In the same way, I tell you, there is rejoicing in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents. All heaven rejoices over people that repent.*

*Luke 18:13 But the tax collector stood at a distance. He would not even look up to heaven, but beat his breast and said, 'God, have mercy on me, a sinner.'*

*Proverbs 13:21 Trouble pursues the sinner, but the righteous are rewarded with good things.*

*Proverbs 13:22 A good person leaves an inheritance for their children's children, but a sinner's wealth is stored up for the righteous.*

*Psalms 01:05 Therefore the wicked will not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the assembly of the righteous.*

*Psalms 37:38 But all sinners will be destroyed; there will be no future for the wicked.*



## **12. DO NOT FEAR** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The devil places fear in the hearts of men. Fear is the opposite of faith. Fear of something and in most situations, it is totally imaginary, coming from Satan. Fear cannot change the situation. Faith in action can. Fear only destroys the one who is afraid and does not affect the other person what so ever. Practicing our faith will overcome fear! Fear of God does not come from the devil, but means respect and reverence for God.

*01 Timothy 01:07 For God did not give us a spirit of fear; but of power, love and a sound mind.*

*Genesis 42:18 Then Joseph said to them the third day, do this and live, for I fear God.*

*Hebrews 13:06 so we may boldly say: The LORD is my helper; I will not fear. What can man do to me?*

*Luke 12:05 But I will show you whom you should fear: Fear him who, after your body has been killed, has authority to throw you into hell. Yes, I tell you, fear him.*

*Psalms 66:16 Come and hear, all you who fear God, and I will declare what He has done for my soul.*

*Revelations 02:10 Do not fear any of those things which you are about to suffer. Indeed, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life.*

*Romans 13:03 for rulers hold no terror for those who do right, but for those who do wrong. Do you want to be free from fear of the one in authority? Then do what is right and you will be commended.*

## **13. BE CONFIDENT** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Stand firm after you have prepared yourself, knowing that you know the will of the Father. You know the Word. Knowing that you know will cause you to win! Have confidence in the Word. Be real, not exhibiting any form of falseness--for the enemy will trample you.

Clean up your act. Don't deny your issues. Prepare yourself for the favor of the Lord. God's favor will not be shed upon anyone that harbors secret sin and desires. Judge yourself or He will judge you. Confidence and standing firm will open the doors of heaven and allow the blessings to flow out.



01 Corinthians 15:58 Therefore, my dear brothers and sisters, stand firm. Let nothing move you. Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain.



01 Corinthians 16:13 be on your guard; stand firm in the faith; be courageous; be strong.

01 Peter 05:09 Resist him, standing firm in the faith, because you know that the family of believers throughout the world is undergoing the same kind of sufferings.

02 Corinthians 01:21 Now it is God who makes both us and you stand firm in Christ. He anointed us,

02 Corinthians 07:16 Therefore I rejoice that I have confidence in you in everything.

02 Thessalonians 02:15 So then, brothers and sisters, stand firm and hold fast to the teachings we passed on to you, whether by word of mouth or by letter.

02 Timothy 02:19 Nevertheless, God's solid foundation stands firm, sealed with this inscription: The Lord knows those who are his, and, everyone who confesses the name of the Lord must turn away from wickedness.

Ephesians 03:12 in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him.

James 05:08 you too, be patient and stand firm, because the Lord's coming is near.

John 05:14 Now this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us.

Luke 21:19 Stand firm, and you will win life.

Mark 13:13 everyone will hate you because of me, but the one who stands firm to the end will be saved.

Matthew 10:22 you will be hated by everyone because of me, but the one who stands firm to the end will be saved.

Matthew 24:13 but the one who stands firm to the end will be saved.

Philippians 01:14 and because of my chains, most of the brothers and sisters have become confident in the Lord and dare all the more to proclaim the gospel without fear.

Philippians 01:06 being confident of this, that he who began a good work in you will carry it on to completion until the day of Christ Jesus.

Philippians 02:24 And I am confident in the Lord that I myself will come soon.

Proverbs 03:26 For the LORD will be your confidence, and will keep your foot from being caught.

Psalms 27:13 I remain confident of this: I will see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living.

#### **14. ACCEPT PERSECUTION FOR HIS SAKE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Be prepared for persecution. Sometimes, Satan will even use good people to attack you. They will do everything they can to discredit you, hinder your work, and put stumbling blocks in the road. This inevitable persecution will take on many forms. Use discernment, the Word of God, and revelatory knowledge to separate the sheep and the goats. Some will come in like an angel of light. In the secret place, God, will show you whom He has called and who has been sent by the devil. And, remember, it's not what they do to you, it's what you do with what they did.





*01 Peter 04:12 Dear friends, do not be surprised at the painful trial you are suffering, as though something strange were happening to you.*

*01 Peter 05:09 Resist him, standing firm in the faith, because you know that your brothers throughout the world are undergoing the same kind of sufferings.*

*02 Chronicles 20:22 Now when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushes against the people of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, who had come against Judah; and they were defeated.*

*02 Corinthians 12:10 that is why, for Christ's sake, I delight in weaknesses, in insults, in hardships, in persecutions, in difficulties. For when I am weak, then I am strong.*

*02 Timothy 03:10-11 But you have carefully followed my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, perseverance, persecutions, afflictions, which happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra—what persecutions I endured. And out of them all, the Lord delivered me.*

*Hebrews 10:32-34 But recall the former days in which, after you were illuminated, you endured a great struggle with sufferings: partly while you were made a spectacle both by reproaches and tribulations, and partly while you became companions of those who were so treated; 34 for you had compassion on me in my chains, and joyfully accepted the plundering of your goods, knowing that you have a better and an enduring possession for yourselves in heaven.*

*John 15:20 remember the words I spoke to you: 'No servant is greater than his master.' If they persecuted me, they will persecute you also. If they obeyed my teaching, they will obey yours also.*

*Mark 13:13 all men will hate you because of me, but he who stands firm to the end will be saved.*

*Matthew 24:09 Then you will be handed over to be persecuted and put to death, and you will be hated by all nations because of me.*

*Psalms 27:06 and now my head shall be lifted up above my enemies all around me; therefore, I will offer sacrifices of joy in His tabernacle; I will sing, yes, I will sing praises to the LORD.*

*Psalms 47:06 Sing praises to God, sing praises! Sing praises to our King, sing praises!*

*Psalms 59:16-17 But I will sing of your power; yes, I will sing aloud of your mercy in the morning; for you have been my defense and refuge in the day of my trouble. To You, O my Strength, I will sing praises; for God is my defense, my God of mercy.*

*Psalms 61:08 so I will sing praise to your name forever, that I may daily perform my vows.*

*Revelations 02:10 do not be afraid of what you are about to suffer. I tell you, the devil will put some of you in prison to test you, and you will suffer persecution for ten days. Be faithful, even to the point of death, and I will give you the crown of life.*

## **15. DO NOT GET ANGRY.**

### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Anger can be described as an emotion that involves a strong, uncomfortable, and emotional response to a perceived or a real provocation. Scripture tells us not to let the sun go down on our anger. Forgive. The reality of anger is not what they did to us but what we do with



what they did. What we do will set the course of our future. When we promote anger, we are promoting disobedience, selfishness and rebellion against God's people and ourselves. People anger the Lord by disobedience and pursuing other Gods. Our anger should be focused on



the damage and destruction the devil is doing to God's people. Don't get angry at people. Get angry at the spirits that caused those people to do the things that they did. Become stronger spiritually in destroying the works of the devil.

01 Timothy 02:08 *Therefore I want the men everywhere to pray, lifting up holy hands without anger or disputing.*

Colossians 03:08 *but now you must also rid yourselves of all such things as these: anger, rage, malice, slander, and filthy language from your lips.*

Deuteronomy 09:19 *I feared the anger and wrath of the Lord, for he was angry enough with you to destroy you. But again, the Lord listened to me.*

Ecclesiastes 07:09 *do not be quickly provoked in your spirit, for anger resides in the lap of fools.*



Ephesians 04:26-27 *'In your anger do not sin' do not let the sun go down while you are still angry, and do not give the devil a foothold.*

Ephesians 04:31 *Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.*

Ezekiel 03:14 *The Spirit then lifted me up and took me away, and I went in bitterness and in the anger of my spirit, with the strong hand of the Lord on me.*

Ezekiel 35:11 *therefore, as I live, says the Lord God, I will do according to your anger and according to the envy which you showed in your hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them when I judge you.*

Hebrews 11:27 *by faith he left Egypt, not fearing the king's anger; he persevered because he saw him who is invisible.*

James 01:20 *because human anger does not produce the righteousness that God desires.*

Jeremiah 10:24 *says, discipline me, Lord, but only in due measure— not in your anger, or you will reduce me to nothing.*

Jeremiah 25:06-07 *do not follow other Gods to serve and worship them; do not arouse my anger with what your hands have made. Then I will not harm you. But you did not listen to me, declares the Lord, and you have aroused my anger with what your hands have made, and you have brought harm to yourselves.*

Psalms 04:04 *in your anger do not sin; when you are on your beds, search your hearts and be silent.*

Psalms 90:11 *If only we knew the power of your anger! Your wrath is as great as the fear that is your due.*

## **16. PRAISE AND WORSHIP** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The world was established by God's principles. He is a God of order and everything He does in an orderly fashion. One of His principles is that of environment. The environment for every living thing was created before the living thing was created. The creation operates best within the environment created for it.

The Garden of Eden was created for mankind to live in. The root word for Eden in Hebrew is uncertain, but the Greek relates to the Hebrew word for delight. Eden is the garden of delight or the garden of the Lord. (Isaiah 51:03 It is where the presence of God was.



First and foremost, God wanted to have a relationship with man. He wanted a



family. His original plan was to create man, who was to be as a son or daughter, and share His authority. That's why He made man in His image and likeness Genesis 01:26-27. When God was forced to send man out of the garden, He promised that He had a plan to bring mankind into His presence once again. The plan was Jesus Christ. Salvation is the only means by which we can return to God's presence. As believers, as we praise and worship the Lord, it brings God's presence to us.

To praise God means to glorify and esteem Him. Preserve me, O God: for in Thee do I put my trust. Psalms 16:01. As for God, His way is perfect; the Word of the Lord is flawless. He is a shield for all who take refuge in Him.

Praise puts God in First Place.

Worshiping God 24/07 keeps us in His presence. Your most effective testimony is to brag on what God did for you this morning! Make it a habit. Don't know how to start? Read the all the Psalms or verses like Exodus 15:01-12. Praise flows from our friendship with God. You can't brag on someone you don't know...it comes from our relationship with God. When we are passionate for God we will be passionate in our praise. God knows our hearts. Praise is our love song to Him. Praise is a conscious choice. Praise is an act of our will, not based on feelings. David's brothers saw Goliath as a man too big to kill. David saw him as a man too big to miss.

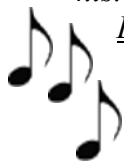
Praise is a willing sacrifice. You may not have anything else to bring Him, but you can praise Him. Praise from an obedient heart is the gift that pleases God the most. So, don't wait until things are great to praise Him. Start praising the Lord and things will go right! As the weeks go by, you will have many blessings to praise God for. Through Jesus, therefore, let us continually offer to God a sacrifice of praise---the fruit of lips that confess His name. Hebrews 13:15 When you sacrifice a thank offering to the Lord, sacrifice it in such a way that it will be accepted on your behalf Leviticus 22:29 Praise gives God room to handle whatever comes your way. He will fight your battles for you. Testimony of Josephat's praise's in 02 Chronicles, 20.

Praising God takes many forms---all of them must be vocal or in some other way outwardly expressed. You will find scriptural references for expressions of singing, shouting, making a joyful noise, laughter, thanksgiving, standing, kneeling, clapping our hands, dancing, uplifted hands, speaking and singing in tongues, making music with instruments, and speaking out testimony to the greatness and goodness of God.

*01 Peter 01:07 These have come so that the proven genuineness of your faith—of greater worth than gold, which perishes even though refined by fire—may result in praise, glory and honor when Jesus Christ is revealed.*

*01 Peter 04:11 If anyone speaks, they should do so as one who speaks the very words of God. If anyone serves, they should do so with the strength God provides, so that in all things God may be praised through Jesus Christ. To him be the glory and the power for ever and ever. Amen.*

*Daniel 02:20 and said: Praise be to the name of God for ever and ever; wisdom and power are his.*



*Daniel 02:23 I thank and praise you, God of my ancestors: You have given me wisdom and power; you have made known to me what we asked of you, you have made known to us the dream of the king.*

*Jeremiah 17:14 Heal me, Lord, and I will be healed; save me and I will be saved, for you are the one I praise.*



*Psalms 150:02 Praise him for his acts of power; praise him for his surpassing greatness.*

*Psalms 22:23 You who fear the Lord, praise him! All you descendants of Jacob, honor him! Revere him, all you descendants of Israel!*

*Psalms 68:35 You, God, are awesome in your sanctuary; the God of Israel gives power and strength to his people. Praise be to God!*

*Revelation 04:11 You are worthy, our Lord and God, to receive glory and honor and power, for you created all things, and by your will they were created and have their being.*

*Revelation 05:12-13 in a loud voice they were saying: Worthy is the Lamb, who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and praise! Then I heard every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth and on the sea, and all that is in them, saying: To him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb be praise and honor and glory and power, for ever and ever!*

*Revelation 07:12 saying: Amen! Praise and glory and wisdom and thanks and honor and power and strength be to our God for ever and ever. Amen!*

## **17. PROCLAIM GODS GLORY IN ALL THINGS (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God's grace is in all the good gifts we enjoy freely in life. Life itself, with all its delights Including plants, animals, birds, the sun and moon, the flowers, the oceans, and hills are Grace in its purest form. The gift of being human and finding ourselves amid the gift of creation is an expression of God's Grace. All our skills and intelligence is grace being expressed in us by God himself. Our freedom to choose is the most unique form of grace given to humans by God. God gives us the capacity to choose our own way. God's Grace is His supernatural love with which He empowers our lives.

*01 Chronicles 16:24 declare His glory among the nations, His marvelous deeds among all peoples.*

*01 Corinthians 10:31 whether therefore ye eat, or drink or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.*

*01 Thessalonians 02:20 for you are our glory and joy.*

*Deuteronomy 32:03 for I proclaim the name of the LORD: ascribe greatness to our God.*

*Revelation 01:06 ...and hath made us kings and priests unto God, His Father; to Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.*

*Romans 04:20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;*

*Romans 09:23 What if he did this to make the riches of his glory known to the objects of his mercy, whom he prepared in advance for glory.*

## **18. DEVELOP YOUR FAITH (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Most everything that man does is by faith. The whole of Hebrews 11; It takes faith to believe that our legs will hold us up when we get out of bed or that the chair will hold us when we sit down. It is faith that carries us through our days and we will have faith in something or someone because that is how God created us.

*01 Thessalonians 03:08 For it is life to us if you keep your faith in the Lord unchanged.*



01 Timothy 03:09 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

Deuteronomy 04:04 But you who kept faith with the Lord are living, every one of you, today.

Hebrews 11:.....

Matthew 15:28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

Matthew 08:13 And Jesus said to the captain, go in peace; as your faith is, so let it be done to you. And the servant was made well in that hour.

Matthew 08:26 And he saith unto them, why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

Matthew 09:02 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

Matthew 09:22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.



Matthew 09:28 And when he had come into the house, the blind men came to him; and Jesus said to them, have you faith that I am able to do this? They said to him, Yes, Lord.

Matthew 09:29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, according to your faith be it unto you.

Mark 11:24 For this reason I say to you, whatever you make a request for in prayer, have faith that it has been given to you, and you will have it.

Mark 05:34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

Mark 09:23 And Jesus said to him, if you are able! All things are possible to him who has faith.

Mark 16:17 And these signs will be with those who have faith: in my name, they will send out evil spirits; and they will make use of new languages;

Romans 01:17 says, for in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, the just shall live by faith.

## **19. RECOGNIZE THAT YOU WILL BE TESTED** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

It is not important what they did to you! What is important is what you do with what they did to you! Life is a test from day one and we live everyday as onto the Lord. Look at life with expectation and joy. The problems that stand before you are for a season and then they will be gone. The biggest problem we will face tomorrow is reliving yesterday. You cannot see the future if you live in the past. We will all be tested to be found worthy. Proclaim Gods glory in all things we are not trying to please people but god, who tests our hearts

01 Thessalonians 02:04 On the contrary, we speak as those approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel

01 Timothy 03:10 they must first be tested; and then if there is nothing against them, let them serve as deacons.

02 Corinthians 01:08 for we do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, of our trouble which came to us in Asia: that we were burdened beyond measure, above strength, so that we despaired even of life.

Deuteronomy 13:03 you shall not listen to the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams, for the Lord your God is testing you to know whether you love the Lord your God



*with all your heart and with all your soul.*

*Hebrews 03:08-10... Do not harden your hearts as you did in the rebellion, during the time of testing in the desert, where your fathers tested and tried me and for forty years saw what I did. I will use them to test Israel and see whether they will keep the way of the Lord and walk in it as their ancestors did.*

*Isaiah 48:10 See, I have refined you, though not as silver; I have tested you in the furnace of affliction.*

*Job 23: 10-12 But He knows the way that I take when He has tested me; I will come forth as gold. My feet have closely followed His steps. I have kept to His way without turning aside. I have not departed from the commands of his lips I have treasured the words of his mouth more than my daily bread.*

*Psalms 66:10 for you, O God, tested us; you refined us like silver.*

## **20. GIVE TITHES AND OFFERINGS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Giving will cause you to inspect, supervise, understand and maintain interest in your money. Invest in God's kingdom and your focus will follow your money. The blessing will come your way because it is written, and your fortunes will be restored because of your obedience.



Money is spiritual and will bring out the best and worst in you. Master it. It is said follow the money and you will find the root of the problem. A lot of people are financially poor, spiritually poor and physically poor because they will not tithe, will not give offerings, and whatever they give they do it in a grudging manner. (Tithing is giving 10 percent off the top of our income to the Lord.) Practice true giving and do it wisely. Do not fall into the devil's trap of enabling or contributing to other's poverty. Give the tithe always, and ask God for guidance and wisdom in giving offerings and gifts.

*02 Corinthians 09:06-08 now this I say, he who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully each one must do just as he has purposed in his heart, not grudgingly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound to you, so that always having all sufficiency in everything; you may have an abundance for every good deed.*

*Deuteronomy 16:17 every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD your God Which He has given you.*

*Ephesians 05:20 giving thanks always for all things, to God the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

*Luke 03:11 and he would answer and say to them, the man who has two tunics is to share with him who has none; and he who has food is to do likewise.*

*Luke 06:30 Give to everyone who asks of you, and whoever takes away what is yours, do not demand it back.*

*Luke 06:38 Give to others, and God will give to you. Indeed, you will receive a full measure, a generous helping, poured into your hands--all that you can hold. The measure you use for others is the one that God will use for you.*

*Malachi 03:10 Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and try Me now in this, Says the LORD of hosts, If I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it.*



Matthew 06:03-04 But when you give to the poor; do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, so that your giving will be in secret; and your Father who sees what is done in secret will reward you.

Proverbs 03:27 Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due, when it is in your power to do it.

Proverbs 11:24-25 There is one who scatters, and yet increases all the more, and there is one who withholds what is justly due, and yet it results only in want. The generous man will be prosperous, and he who waters will himself be watered.



Proverbs 13:22 a good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

Proverbs 21:26 the righteous gives and does not hold back.

Proverbs 22:09 He who is generous will be blessed, for he gives some of his food to the poor.

Proverbs 28:27 He who gives to the poor will never want, but he who shuts his eyes will have many curses.

## **21. MAINTAIN YOUR JOY IN ALL THINGS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Rejoice in the Lord always. Everything that happens to us is allowed by the Lord, rejoice in it. When we walk out from the secret place life gets bad. Rejoice that it got bad and that you can return to the secret place. Count everything joys and give thanks in all things for then your life will be complete.



Learn from your pain. Rejoice that God is chastising you. Rejoice that God is molding you. Give God Glory in all that you learned from your trial. It is said that insanity is doing the same thing over and expecting a different result. Rejoice! Be happy!

01 Timothy 06:06-08 godliness with contentment is great gain for we brought nothing into this world and, it is certain we can carry nothing out, and having food and raiment let us be there-with content

Colossians 01:11 strengthened with all might, according to His glorious power, for all patience and long suffering with joy,

James 01:02 Consider it pure joy, my brothers and sisters, whenever you face trials of many kinds,

Jeremiah 31:14 I will satiate the soul of the priests with abundance, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, says the LORD.

Joel 02:26 you shall eat in plenty and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, who has dealt wondrously with you; and my people shall never be put to shame.

John 15:11 I have told you this so that my joy may be in you and that your joy may be complete.

John 16:24 until now you have not asked for anything in my name. Ask and you will receive, and your joy will be complete.

Philippians 02:02 Then make my joy complete by being like-minded, having the same love, being one in spirit and purpose.

Romans 12:08 or he who exhorts, in his exhortation he who gives, with liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness.

Romans 14:17 for the kingdom of God is not a matter of eating and drinking, but of righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.





*Romans 15: 13 May the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace as you trust in him, so that you may overflow with hope by the power of the Holy Spirit.*

## **22. BROKENNESS, AND GODLY SORROW** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The book of EZRA is probably the best example of people being broken because of their sin. Here a whole nation changed direction because they were broken and confessed their sin. Ezra 09:01-07, 10-01-15 Ezra began praying and confessing guilt, weeping. While he was doing, this people showed up and the people were weeping! In Ezra 10:02-04 one of the men speaks up and says that the Jewish nation has been unfaithful to God and married foreign women (from the non-Israelites). The man proposes that the nation of Israel make an agreement with God in which the men will divorce their foreign wives and children, according to what Ezra and the godly people have said.

Ezra was mourning over the sin of people. This was brokenness over sin. Brokenness began when Ezra became aware of sin in the lives of God's people. When these people were broken, they realized they needed to change, so they did. People that are broken spiritually, will confess their sin to God and change.

The Israelites are repentant. The word repent means to feel or express sincere regret or remorse. They need to make things right, so they call upon Ezra to be their leader to guide them in the way that they should act. Whatever Ezra tells them to do, they will do it. This willingness to change is a demonstration of brokenness and humility.

A person who has received forgiveness of sins by putting their trust in the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ has experienced brokenness. True believers will allow themselves to be broken spiritually throughout their life. Spiritual brokenness is surrendering your will to Him to be formed in the likeness of Christ.

Spiritual brokenness is knowing that, without God, you can do nothing. It is a total, dependence on Him. It is a cry for help. Brokenness, Godly sorrow and humility are the result of complete submission. It is the only way to wholeness. It is the only way to the heart of God.



Godly sorrow is viewing sin just as God would view it. There is no compromise. Godly sorrow will lead to true repentance. True repentance will change the believer. Without Godly sorrow, we will remain indifferent to our conduct and it is hard if not impossible to see the need for change. A person who is truly sorry will set about removing the guilt of sin that plagues the mind causing shame and a lot of other things.

Godly sorrow, does not allow a person to make excuses for their conduct. Fear of the Lord is the common result of godly sorrow. Hebrews 10:29, 31 says, it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God who cannot overlook sin. The person who feels godly sorrow seeks to regain his good name and return to a proper relationship with God.

When a right relationship is established heaven is open to us. God will use that person to further his kingdom. David and Peter are good examples since they both sinned and then humbled themselves and were ready to be used by God.

*02 Corinthians 07:11 see what this godly sorrow has produced in you: what earnestness, what eagerness to clear yourselves, what indignation, what alarm, what longing, what concern, what*



readiness to see justice done. At every point, you have proved yourselves to be innocent in this matter.

Ecclesiastes 01:18 for with much wisdom comes much sorrow; the more knowledge, the more grief.



Hebrews 05:07 During the days of Jesus' life on earth, he offered up prayers and petitions with fervent cries and tears to the one who could save him from death, and he was heard because of his reverent submission.

Jeremiah 08:18 you who are my Comforter in sorrow, my heart is faint within me.

Luke 22:62 Peter went out and wept bitterly

Mark 14:34 my soul is overwhelmed with sorrow to the point of death, he said to them. Stay here and keep watch.

Matthew 26:37 He took Peter and the two sons of Zebedee along with him, and he began to be sorrowful and troubled.

### **23. PREPARE YOURSELF AS A LIVING SACRIFICE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We must choose to present ourselves as living sacrifices. A living sacrifice must be sacrificial and cannot be phony. Christ was a sacrifice and he was serious and we must also be a serious sacrifice. Repentance is the beginning of righteousness. Repent! Christ didn't have to repent. However, we need to repent because of our sin nature continuously. Get the disgusting junk out of your life.

#### **Clean out your house. Repentance is the beginning of sacrifice!**

01 Corinthians 05:07 Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover was sacrificed for us.

01 Peter 02:05 you also, as living stones, are being built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

01 Peter 02:21 says, for to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow his steps.

Acts 08:22 Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you.



Colossians 03:08 but now you yourselves are to put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy language out of your mouth.

Colossians 03:13 bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ forgave you, so you also must do.

Ephesians 05:02 and walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma.

Hebrews 13:15-16 Therefore by Him let us continually offer the sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to His name. But do not forget to do good and to share, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

Hosea 14:02 Take words with you, and return to the Lord. Say to Him, take away all iniquity; receive us graciously, for we will offer the sacrifices of our lips.

Jeremiah 17:26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah and from the places around Jerusalem, from the land of Benjamin and from the lowland, from the mountains and from the



*South, bringing burnt offerings and sacrifices, grain offerings and incense, bringing sacrifices of praise to the house of the Lord.*

*Jeremiah 33:11 the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of those who will say: Praise the Lord of hosts, For the Lord is good, For His mercy endures forever— and of those who will bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause the captives of the land to return as at the first, ' says the Lord.*

*Jonah 01:16 Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice to the Lord and took vows.*

*Jonah 02:09 But I will sacrifice to you with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay what I have vowed*

*Luke 09:23 If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me*

*Luke 15:07 I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance.*

*Mark 12:33 and to love Him with all the heart, with all the understanding, with all the soul and with all the strength, and to love one's neighbor as oneself, is more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.*

*Philipp 04:18 Indeed I have all and abound. I am full, having received from Epaphroditus the things sent from you, a sweet-smelling aroma, an acceptable sacrifice, well pleasing to God.*

*Psalms 04:05 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the Lord.*

*Psalms 107:22 let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare His works with rejoicing.*

*Psalms 116:17 I will offer to you the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.*

*Psalms 141:02 Let my prayer be set before you as incense, the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.*

*Psalms 27:06 And now my head shall be lifted up above my enemies all around me; Therefore, I will offer sacrifices of joy in His tabernacle; I will sing, yes, I will sing praises to the Lord.*

*Psalms 39:01 I said, I will guard my ways, lest I sin with my tongue; I will restrain my mouth with a muzzle, while the wicked are before me.*

*Psalms 50:05 gather my saints together to Me, those who have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.*

*Psalms 51:17 the sacrifices of God are a broken spirit, A broken and a contrite heart— These, O God, you will not despise.*

*Psalms 54:06 I will freely sacrifice to you; I will praise your name, O Lord, for it is good.*

*Romans 12:01 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service.*





**CHAPTER FOUR**  
**RELATIONSHIP**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

**01. GOD CAN WITHDRAW HIS FAVOR**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The more we please God, the more we will be favored. There are many problems in humanity caused by walking away from the favor of God. Pray that He will not withdraw His favor from you.

Seek the favor of God in all that you do. Ponder these verses to identify areas of favor that you need daily. God is asking us to seek His favor, however many times our pride will not allow us to seek it. Approach the Lord in humility, bring the sacrifice of righteous living to the altar. Present yourself as a sacrifice of submission. Seek the favor of the Lord actively.

God's favor allows miracles to manifest themselves, not only in your life but in nature and the lives you touch. God's favor is life itself. Most problems in the lives of human beings are caused by ourselves walking out from under God's favor. Seek it while it can be found.

*01 Kings 13:06 then the king answered and said to the Man of God, please entreat the favor of the Lord your God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored to me. So, the Man of God entreated the Lord, and the king's hand was restored to him, and became as before.*

*01 Samuel. 02:26 and the boy Samuel continued to grow in stature and in favor with the LORD and with men.*

*02 Chronicles 33:12 in his distress he sought the favor of the LORD his God and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.*

*02 Corinthians 06:02 for he says, in the time of my favor I heard you, and in the day of salvation I helped you. I tell you, now is the time of God's favor, and now is the day of salvation.*



*02 Kings 13:04 Then Jehoahaz sought the LORD's favor, and the LORD listened to him, for he saw how severely the king of Aram was oppressing Israel.*

*Acts 07:46 who enjoyed God's favor and asked that he might provide a dwelling place for the God of Jacob.*

*Daniel 07:22 until the Ancient of Days came and pronounced judgment in favor of the saints of the Most High, and the time came when they possessed the kingdom.*

*Daniel 09:13 Just as it is written in the Law of Moses, all this disaster has come upon us, yet we have not sought the favor of the LORD our God by turning from our sins and giving attention to your truth.*

*Deuteronomy 15:10 You shall surely give to him, and your heart should not be grieved when you give to him, because for this thing the Lord your God will bless you in all your works and in all to which you put your hand.*

*Exodus 32:11 But Moses sought the favor of the LORD his God. O LORD, he said, why should your anger burn against your people, whom you brought out of Egypt with great power and a mighty hand?*

*Exodus 33:12-13 Moses said to the LORD, you have been telling me, 'Lead these people,' but you have not let me know whom you will send with me. You have said, 'I know you by name and you have found favor with me.' If you are pleased with me, teach me your ways so I may know you and continue to find favor with you. Remember that this nation is your people.*



Exodus 34:09 O Lord, if I have found favor in your eyes, he said, then let the Lord go with us. Although this is a stiff-necked people, forgive our wickedness and our sin, and take us as your inheritance.

Genesis 18:03 He said, if I have found favor in your eyes, my lord, do not pass your servant by.

Genesis 33:08 Then Esau said, what do you mean by all this company which I met? And he said, these are to find favor in the sight of my lord.

Genesis 39:21 the LORD was with him; he showed him kindness and granted him favor in the eyes of the prison warden.

Genesis 04:04-05 But Abel brought fat portions from some of the firstborn of his flock. The LORD looked with favor on Abel and his offering, but on Cain and his offering he did not look with favor. So, Cain was very angry, and his face was downcast.

Genesis 06:08 But Noah found favor in the eyes of the LORD.

Isaiah 49:08 this is what the LORD says: In the time of my favor I will answer you, and in the day of salvation I will help you; I will keep you and will make you to be a covenant for the people, to restore the land and to reassign its desolate inheritances,

Isaiah 61:02 to proclaim the year of the LORD's favor and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all who mourn,

Jer. 31:02 this is what the LORD says: The people who survive the sword will find favor in the desert; I will come to give rest to Israel.

John 05:32 There is another who testifies in my favor, and I know that his testimony about me is valid.

Judges 06:17 Gideon replied, if now I have found favor in your eyes, give me a sign that it is really you talking to me.

Lev. 26:09 I will look on you with favor and make you fruitful and increase your numbers, and I will keep my covenant with you.

Luke 01:25 The Lord has done this for me, she said. In these days, he has shown his favor and taken away my disgrace among the people.

Luke 01:30 But the angel said to her, do not be afraid, Mary, you have found favor with God.

Neh. 01:11 O Lord, let your ear be attentive to the prayer of this your servant and to the prayer of your servants who delight in revering your name. Give your servant success today by granting him favor in the presence of this man. I was cupbearer to the king.

Neh. 13:31 I also made provision for contributions of wood at designated times, and for the first fruits. Remember me with favor, O my God.

Neh. 05:19 Remember me with favor, O my God, for all I have done for these people.

Proverbs 12:02 a good man obtains favor from the LORD, but the LORD condemns a crafty man.

Proverbs 13:15 Good understanding wins favor, but the way of the unfaithful is hard.

Proverbs 03:04 then you will win favor and a good name in the sight of God and man.

Proverbs 08:35 for whoever finds me finds life and receives favor from the LORD.

Proverbs 11:27 He who earnestly seeks good finds favor, but trouble will come to him who seeks evil.

Proverbs 12:02 a good man obtains favor from the Lord, but a man of wicked intentions He will condemn.

Proverbs 14:09 fools mock at sin, but among the upright there is favor.

Proverbs 08:35 for whoever finds me finds life, and obtains favor from the Lord;

Psalms 05:12 For You, O Lord, will bless the righteous; with favor, you will surround him as



*with a shield.*

*Psalms 102:13 you will arise and have compassion on Zion, for it is time to show favor to her; the appointed time has come.*

*Psalms 106:04 Remember me, O LORD, when you show favor to your people, come to my aid when you save them,*

*Psalms 30:05 for his anger lasts only a moment, but his favor lasts a lifetime; weeping may remain for a night, but rejoicing comes in the morning.*

*Psalms 05:12 for surely, O LORD, you bless the righteous; you surround them with your favor as with a shield.*

*Psalms 69:13 But I pray to you, O LORD, in the time of your favor; in your great love, O God, answer me with your sure salvation.*

*Psalms 84:11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield; the LORD bestows favor and honor; no good thing does he withhold from those whose walk is blameless.*

*Psalms 89:17 for you are their glory and strength, and by your favor you exalt our horn.*

*Psalms 90:17 May the favor of the Lord our God rest upon us; establish the work of our hands for us yes, establish the work of our hands.*

*Zechariah 08:21 the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, 'Let us go at once to entreat the favor of the Lord and to seek the Lord of hosts; I myself am going.'*



## **02. BE WORTHY OF THE LORD'S SUPPER** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We eat the unleavened bread in memory of the Word of God and the life of Christ. We should break the bread just like we broke the Word, daily. Renew your faith in the Word and the promises of God, daily. We consume the Word by renewing our relationship to the power and grace of God. He gave us the communion bread for we are one with Him. Celebrate the communion daily or even several times daily. It is ok.

While the blood of bulls and goats were a reminder of sin---the precious blood of Christ, a lamb without blemish or defect, paid in full the debt of sin we owe to God. We need no further sacrifices for sin. Jesus said, it is finished! as He was dying. Our redemption was complete and by His blood we are freed from sin to serve and glorify the living God. We are now one with him. The blood of Christ has become our life force. Believe the power in the word (bread), believe the power is in the blood (fruit of the vine) and believe the power in the covenant you just made to deal with the situation of life. Become a new creature in Christ. Reinvent yourself. I Corinthians 05:01-08 says, you're glorying is not good. Don't you know that a little leaven puffs up the whole lump? Purge out the old leaven that you may be a new lump, as you are UNleavened. Repent 50 X's or even a 100 X's per day. Believe in the POWER OF THE SACRIFICE, take the communion daily even several times daily.

*John 01:01 in the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was with God in the beginning. Through him all things were made; without him nothing was made that has been made. In him was life, and that life was the light of all mankind. The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it. The Word became flesh and made his dwelling (Tabernacle) among us.*

*John 06:48-51, I am that bread of life. Your fathers ate manna in the wilderness, and are dead. I am the living bread that came down from heaven: if any man eats this bread, he shall live*



*forever: and the bread that I give represents my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. Whoever eats my flesh (The word of God) has eternal life; and I will resurrect him at the last day...*

*Luke 22:20 the sacrifice for the sin and suffering that Satan brought to planet earth in the garden was completed in Jesus Christ.*

*01 Corinthians 11:23-31, For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you: that the Lord Jesus on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, Take, eat this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me. In the same manner, He also took the cup after supper, saying, this cup is the new covenant in my blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes. Examine Yourself Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this reason, many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world.*



*01 Corinthians 10:16-17 the cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? 17 For we, though many are one bread and one body; for we all partake of that one bread.*

*01 Corinthians 10:21 you cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons; you cannot partake of the Lord's Table and of the table of demons.*

*Acts 02:42 and they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers.*

*Mark 10:39 they said to Him, we are able. So, Jesus said to them, you will indeed drink the cup that I drink, and with the baptism I am baptized with you will be baptized;*

*Mark 14:22-25, Matthew 26:26-27, Luke 22:14-18 While they were eating, Jesus took bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke it and gave it to his disciples, saying, take it; this is my body. Then he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them, and they all drank from it. This is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many, he said to them, Truly I tell you; I will not drink again from the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.*

### **03. SANCTIFY YOURSELF** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Sanctify and cleanse your minds, imagination, thinking, meditations, words, and perceptions. What you think about you will speak about. Your words reveal the heart of your soul. Present yourself as a clean vessel. Stop thinking dirt. A few jokes, a little bar time, a party or two, with a little trash talk will contaminate the vessel. Let God cleanse you from unrighteousness, submit, repent, and present yourself to the Lord.

*Isaiah 66:20 Then they shall bring all your brethren for an offering to the Lord out of all nations, on horses and in chariots and in litters, on mules and on camels, to My holy mountain Jerusalem, says the Lord, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the*



house of the Lord.

Luke 03:17 His winnowing fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean out His threshing floor, and gather the wheat into His barn; but the chaff He will burn with unquenchable fire.

Psalms 51 Lord have mercy on me, O God, according to your unfailing love; according to your great compassion blot out my transgressions Wash away all my iniquity and cleanse me from my sin for I know my transgressions and my sin is always before me. Against you, you only, have I sinned and done what is evil in your sight so you are right in your verdict and justified when you judge. Surely, I was sinful at birth sinful from the time my mother conceived me. Yet you desired faithfulness even in the womb you taught me wisdom in that secret place. Cleanse me with hyssop, and I will be clean. Wash me, and I will be whiter than snow. Let me hear joy and gladness. Let the bones you have crushed. Rejoice! Hide your face from my sins and blot out all my iniquity. Create in me a pure heart, O God and renew a steadfast spirit within me Do not cast me from your presence or take your Holy Spirit from me Restore to me the joy of your salvation and grant me a willing spirit, to sustain me.



01 Corinthians 01:29-30 that no flesh should glory in His presence but of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us wisdom from God and righteousness and sanctification and redemption

01 Peter 01:02 elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, for obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ:

01 Peter 02:11 Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul,



01 Thessalonians 04:03-04 for this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you should abstain from sexual immorality that each of you should know how to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honor,

01 Thessalonians 04:07 For God did not call us to uncleanness, but in holiness.

02 Corinthians 12:21 lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and I shall mourn for many who have sinned before and have not repented of the uncleanness, fornication, and lewdness which they have practiced.

02 Thessalonians 02:13 But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God from the beginning chose you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth,

02 Timothy 02:21 Therefore if anyone cleanses himself from the latter, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work.

Ephesians 02:15 having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself one new man from the two, thus making peace,

Ephesians 05:29-30 For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as the Lord does the church, for we are members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones.

Galatians 05:16-17 I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish.





*Galatians 05:24* and those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires.

*Galatians 06:08* for he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life.

*James 04:08* Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded.

*Romans 13:14* but put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to fulfill its lusts.

*Romans 08:13* for if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.

*Romans 09:08* That is, those who are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted as the seed.

#### **04. THY WILL LORD NOT MY WILL (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We must recognize that we are submissive to God's will and not to the desires of our heart. Our flesh always has a better opinion of whose will is most important. This is probably the single greatest stumbling block for Christians. We must submit ourselves to Gods will 24/07/365.

#### **Blessings, miracles, and favor comes with knowing the Fathers will.**

*Ephesians 05:17*, wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

*Hebrews 10:09* then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God.

*Luke 11:02* and he said unto them, when ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

*Matthew 06:08* be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

*Matthew 06:10* Thy kingdom come, thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

*Matthew 26:42* He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

*Psalms 143:10* Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: thy spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

*Psalms 40:08* I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.



#### **05. COMMUNICATE WITH GOD IN PRAYER AND CONVERSATION (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

It is recorded that God spoke to Moses 150 x's in the new NKJV and he spoke to Moses and Aaron together approximately 29 x's in the NKJV... How? God spoke to man for several centuries before writing was invented and recorded in the scripture. Scripture says that God does not change. HEBREWS 13:08 SAYS, JESUS CHRIST THE SAME YESTERDAY, AND TODAY, AND FOREVER. And he is still speaking to us.

He spoke audibly to men and men spoke to him for centuries, and He is still speaking to us today. Scripture reveals that the ways He speaks can be His word, dreams, prayer, visions, imaginations, feelings, experiences and through our five senses.

How does the Lord appear to humans and what does He look like? How does He talk to



them? Is it with our imaginations, eye sight, impressions, audible voice, framing the Word in our minds, or all of the above?

The religious world needs to reform their thinking on how they view the unexplained. Sadly, they are quick to embrace their own understanding and intellect. This is a new world and cannot be understood intellectually and must be approached and understood spiritually.

For many it is blasphemous to say you saw God or talked to him, however scripture is full of examples of people interacting with the Father, the Holy Spirit and Jesus Christ himself. Look with expectation for an encounter with the Father. God the Father reveals himself in dreams, through His word, in revelatory knowledge, in an audible voice, in visions and eye to eye. The Father sends angels to bring messages to us. Prepare yourself to see Him as He is. Have you visited with the Son or the Holy Spirit? We should be seeking the power of God to manifest in our lives. Prepare your inner sanctuary, fit for the King of the universe.

*02 Corinthians 06:16 says, and what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For you are the temple of the living God. As God, has said: I will dwell in them and walk among them. I will be their God, and they shall be my people.*

*Ephesians 02:21 in whom the whole building, being fitted together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord, we are that temple.*

Man, cannot walk in the flesh and the temple of the Lord at the same time. We need to humble ourselves. We need to sanctify our flesh. Can God dwell in your sanctuary? Can He appear to you? Yes! Will He? Yes!

Don't get theological on this issue. Believe the Word of God. God spoke audibly to man in various situations and continues to do so... We as a population have denied this and created many forms of theology that say it is not true according to what those men wanted you to believe or what they believed. God speaks audibly to man today.

God also speaks to man through impressions, dreams, visions, imaginations, etc. There was no theology or written books for several centuries. How did God speak to his creation? The Word says He has never changed and He is speaking to humanity even as this is being written. He didn't stop speaking just because someone invented a book or a printing press. We as human beings have created little boxes to put him in so we can explain him.



In the scriptures, a word search shows approximately that; 'God spoke', 134 X's, 'God speaks' 15 X's, 'God said' 618 X's, 'the Lord spoke', 379 X's, 'the Lord says,' 801 X's and 'the Lord spoke to man' 43 X's. How? He spoke to the animals. He spoke out of the fire. He spoke audibly. He spoke face to face. He spoke out of the cloud. He spoke out of the darkness. He spoke out of the thunder and lightning, and He spoke with a still quiet voice. He spoke to man then and He speaks to us today in an equal number of ways for the Word says that He does not change.

### **TESTIMONY**

In 1979, I was in the university hospital in Omaha Nebraska. I had a blood clot that totally blocked the blood flow to my leg. Dr. Stone said it was the biggest blood clot he had ever seen in a living person. He could not understand why the leg did not deteriorate for there was no measurable circulation. He thought my situation was unique and asked that we allow several doctors from other hospitals to observe.



He was prepared to take the leg off as soon as any sign of deterioration appeared. Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday came and went. I think I was there for twelve days.

About the eighth night, God spoke audible to me. He asked me, do you have any last requests? I replied, no. I thought I was dying. A number of people died in that ward that week. The medical team had given me a 50/50 chance of survival. I had never died before and I thought this is the way it was.

God spoke again, do you have any other requests? I replied, Take care of my family. I knew exactly who I was talking to. He replied, Trust me.

Then he spoke again. Do you have any other requests? I replied, if you take me I'm ready to go and you will have to put up with me. However, if you leave me I will do whatever you ask of me. He said, Ok. Little did I know what I had bargained for!

The next morning, making rounds with some medical students and the doctors, DR. Stone listened to my leg with his stethoscope several times and then addressed his colleagues Yesterday we had the biggest blood clot I have ever seen in a living person. In fact, most dead people don't have that much-clotted blood in them. Today we do not have a trace of a blood clot. Tests confirmed this and Dr. Stone said it was a miraculous recovery and explained that from time to time you see this in medicine and that there is no medical explanation. He had worked in ICU with blood issues for over forty years. He wrote the discharge order and I left the hospital the next day.

In 1982, I experienced the same symptoms in the other leg. I went to a hospital in Grand Rapids Michigan where we were living at the time. The doctors there confirmed that I had a blood clot. I was in the hospital several days.

One more time God came to me and said, what are you doing in here? I replied, can't you see I'm sick? And I knew exactly who I was talking to. His reply was, I thought you believed in healing? I replied that of course I did. Then fire your doctor and go home, God said. I waited several hours and then proceeded to take the apparatus off my leg, took out the IVs and headed for the nurses' station. The resulting circus was an experience within itself, but I left the hospital and God had healed me.

I have spoken to and heard the Lord speak to me on different occasions whether audibly, as an impression, an experience, or as a feeling. Keep your spiritual antennas up. He will not disappoint you. God speaks to man and scripture confirms it. 02 Chronicles 06:29 says, you know your own issues; deal with them in humility before an awesome God.



God will use submitted people and donkeys. Remember Balaam's donkey.

Our relationship with God starts with 01. Submission 02. Humility 03. Sincerity 04. Loving his people 05. Sanctification 06. Righteousness and 07. Obedience. Practice these things until you are found worthy to walk in the secret place, the place where God can hear you. It's the place where you can do His will and not yours. It's the place where you are one with the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. These scriptures give us examples of man communicating with God and God communicating with man. Use them as a pattern in your communication with the Father. .... THATS OUR GOD!

01 Chronicles 21:09 Then the Lord spoke to Gad, David's seer, saying,

01 Kings 19:12 a still small voice.

01 Kings 19:13 a voice said Elijah?



01 Kings 08:15 and he said: Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who spoke with His mouth to my father David and with His hand has fulfilled it, saying,

01 Kings 09:03 And the LORD said to him: I have heard your prayer and your supplication that you have made before Me; I have consecrated this house which you have built to put My name there forever, and My eyes and My heart will be there perpetually.

02 Chronicles 18:19 And the Lord said, 'Who will persuade Ahab king of Israel to go up, that he may fall at Ramoth Gilead?' So, one spoke in this manner, and another spoke in that manner.

02 Chronicles 33:10 the Lord spoke to Manasseh and his people, but they would not listen.

02 Chronicles 06:04 And he said: Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who has fulfilled with His hands what He spoke with His mouth to my father David, saying,

02 Peter 01:17 voice came to him saying,

02 Peter 01:18 we heard this voice....

Acts 10:15 the voice spoke....

Acts 18:09 now the Lord spoke to Paul in the night by a vision,

Acts 26:14 a voice in Aramaic, 'Saul....

Acts 08:26 now an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, ...

Deuteronomy 10:04 And He wrote on the tablets according to the first writing, the Ten Commandments, which the Lord had spoken to you in the mountain from the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly; and the Lord gave them to me.

Deuteronomy 13:18 because you have listened to the voice of the LORD your God, to keep all His commandments which I command you today, to do what is right in the eyes of the LORD your God.

Deuteronomy 18:16-17 let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, nor let me see this great fire anymore, lest I die. And the Lord said to me: 'What they have spoken is good.

Deuteronomy 02:01 Then we turned and journeyed into the wilderness of the Way of the Red Sea, as the Lord spoke to me, and we skirted Mount Seir for many days.

Deuteronomy 02:17 that the Lord spoke to me, saying:

Deuteronomy 04:33 did any people ever hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as you have heard, and live?

Deuteronomy 05:22-28 these words the Lord spoke to all your assembly, in the mountain from the midst of the fire, the cloud, and the thick darkness, with a loud voice; and He added no more. And He wrote them on two tablets of stone and gave them to me. The Lord spoke to all your assembly, in the mountain from the midst of the fire, the cloud, and the thick darkness, with a loud voice So it was, when you heard the voice from the midst of the darkness, while the mountain was burning with fire, that you came near to me, all the heads of your tribes and your elders. And you said: Surely the Lord our God has shown us His glory and His greatness, and we have heard His voice from the midst of the fire. We have seen this day that God speaks with man; yet he still lives. Now therefore, why should we die? For this great fire, will consume us; if we hear the voice of the Lord our God anymore, then we shall die. For who is there of all flesh who has heard the voice of the living God speaking from the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived? Go near and hear all that the Lord our God will say, and speak to us all that the Lord our God will speak to you and we will hear and do it.' And the Lord heard your words, when you spoke to me. And the Lord said to me, 'I have heard the words of this people, which they have spoken to you. They are right in all that they have spoken.

Exodus 19:19 answered him by a voice.

Exodus 19:08 Then all the people answered together and said, all that the Lord





has spoken we will do. So, Moses brought back the words of the people to the Lord.  
Exodus 33:11 so the Lord spoke to Moses face to face, as a man speaks to his friend.  
Exodus 04:10 Then Moses said to the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither before nor since you have spoken to your servant; but I am slow of speech and slow of tongue.  
Exodus 04:30 And Aaron spoke all the words which the Lord had spoken to Moses. Then he did the signs in the sight of the people.



Ezekiel 01:25 a voice from above

Ezekiel 01:28 I heard a voice that spoke

Genesis 12:04 So Abram departed as the Lord had spoken to him and Lot went with him. And Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran.

Genesis 16:13 Then she called the name of the Lord who spoke to her, You-Are-the-God-Who-Sees; for she said, Have I also here seen Him who sees me?

Genesis 24:07 The Lord God of heaven, who took me from my father's house and from the land of my family, and who spoke to me and swore to me, saying, 'To your descendants I give this land,' He will send His angel before you, and you shall take a wife for my son from there.

Hebrews 12:19 a voice speaking words

Isaiah 31:04 for thus the Lord has spoken to me:

Isaiah 07:10 Moreover the Lord spoke again to Ahaz, saying,

Isaiah 08:11 For the Lord spoke thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying:

Jeremiah 46:13 the word that the Lord spoke to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon would come and strike the land of Egypt.

Jeremiah 07:13 And now, because you have done all these works, says the Lord, and I spoke to you, rising up early and speaking, but you did not hear, and I called you, but you did not answer;

Job 42:07 And so it was, after the Lord had spoken these words to Job, that the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, my wrath is aroused against you and your two friends, for you have not spoken of Me what is right, as My Servant Job has.

John 12:28 Then a voice from heaven,

John 20:18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord and that He had spoken these things to her.

Joshua 01:01 After the death of Moses the servant of the Lord, it came to pass that the Lord spoke to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' assistant, saying:

Joshua 20:01 The Lord also spoke to Joshua, saying

Joshua 21:02 and they spoke to them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying,

Judges 02:04 so it was, when the Angel of the Lord spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept.

Judges 06:39 Then Gideon said to God, do not be angry with me, but let me speak just once more: Let me test, I pray, just once more with the fleece; let it now be dry only on the fleece, but on all the ground let there be dew.

Leviticus 01:01 now the Lord called to Moses, and spoke to him from the tabernacle of meeting, saying,

Leviticus 10:08 Then the Lord spoke to Aaron, saying:

Mark 16:19 so then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.

Mark 09:07 a voice came from the cloud





*Numbers 01:01 now the Lord spoke to Moses in the Wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of meeting,*



*Numbers 11:25 Then the Lord came down in the cloud, and spoke to him, Psalms 29:07 voice of the Lord divideth.*

## **06. PRAY FOR IT IS THE COMMUNICATION OF FAITH** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Enough cannot be said about prayer. Prayer is so important. It is our communication with God. Can you believe? Can you talk to God? Can you command the sickness to leave with equal fervor? Can you pray the prayer of faith and know that God will raise him up? Can you pray with seriousness and confidence to the lord?

You are partnering with the Holy Spirit, He gives you revelation and you pray. The Word says that you will receive whatever you ask for. Do you believe it or do you pray so everyone is happy and you can get on about your business!? Repent and humble yourself for your shortcomings.

Prayer is serious business and treat it as such. Seek out people who can pray and expect answers. Pray continuous in everything that you do.

It is not uncommon for people to tell you in a healing line that they had someone pray for them and nothing happened. Keep focused and pray with understanding and belief. Prayer is a life style of communication with the Father. Unless you can communicate with him every day you cannot know the will of the Father or the secrets of the kingdom. Pray in the spirit and pray with understanding. Travail before the Lord with groaning. Develop a burden for your petitions.

Humble yourself and pray. The best prayer position to be in is where you have a spiritual connection to the throne room. Traditions and rituals have no meaning to God the Father. Only spiritual relationships matter with him

Give God glory in all things from the insignificant happenings to the major happenings. Yes, even the bad times. What is the reason for the bad times? Is it sinning, or God, or the devil? The Word says, I have afflicted them. The important thing is to use each event to grow and develop spiritually.

God does not honor the prayers of the ungodly and the unfaithful. He watches people to know who will serve him and who will walk with him. The eye of God is on you and all your activities and He will hear you and answer your petition.

*01 Chronicles 05:20 and they were helped against them, and the Hagrites were delivered into their hand, and all who were with them, for they cried out to God in the battle. He heeded their prayer, because they put their trust in Him.*

*01 Corinthians 14:14 for if I pray in a tongue my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful.*

*01 Kings 13:06 then the king answered and said to the Man of God, please entreat the favor of the LORD your God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored to me. So, the Man of God entreated the LORD, and the king's hand was restored to him, and became as before.*

*01 Kings 17:21 And he stretched himself out on the child three times, and cried out to the LORD and said, O LORD my God, I pray, let this child's soul come back to him.*

*01 Peter 03:12 for the eyes of the LORD are on the righteous, and His ears are open to their prayers; But the face of the LORD is against those who do evil.*





01 Samuel 01:10 and she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed to the LORD and wept in anguish.

01 Samuel 01:26-27 and she said, O my lord! As your soul lives, my lord, I am the woman who stood by you here, praying to the LORD, for this child I prayed, and the LORD has granted me my petition which I asked of Him.

01 Samuel 12:23 Moreover, as for me, far be it from me that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you; but I will teach you the good and the right way.

01 Thessalonians 01:02 we give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

01 Thessalonians 05:17 pray without ceasing,

01 Timothy 05:05 now she who is really a widow, and left alone, trusts in God and continues in supplications and prayers night and day.

01 Kings 08:54 And so it was, when Solomon had finished praying all this prayer and supplication to the LORD, that he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.



01 Thessalonians 05:25 Brethren, pray for us.

01 Timothy 02:08 I desire therefore that the men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting;

02 Chronicles 14:02 Asa did what was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God,

02 Chronicles 30:18 for a multitude of the people, many from Ephraim, Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet they ate the Passover contrary to what was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, May the good LORD provide atonement for everyone.

02 Chronicles 30:27 then the priests, the Levites, arose and blessed the people, and their voice was heard; and their prayer came up to His holy dwelling place, to heaven.

02 Chronicles 32:24 in those days Hezekiah was sick and near death, and he prayed to the LORD; and He spoke to him and gave him a sign.

02 Chronicles 33:13 and prayed to Him; and He received his entreaty, heard his supplication, and brought him back to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD was God.

02 Chronicles 06:19-20 Yet regard the prayer of Your servant and his supplication, O LORD my God, and listen to the cry and the prayer which Your servant is praying before You: that Your eyes may be open toward this temple day and night, toward the place where You said You would put Your name, that You may hear the prayer which Your servant makes toward this place.

02 Chronicles 06:32 Moreover, concerning a foreigner, who is not of your people Israel, but has come from a far country for the sake of your great name and your mighty hand and your outstretched arm, when they come and pray in this temple;

02 Chronicles 06:34-35 When Your people go out to battle against their enemies, wherever You send them, and when they pray to You toward this city which You have chosen and the temple which I have built for Your name, then hear from heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

02 Chronicles 07:01 When Solomon had finished praying, fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the temple.

02 Chronicles 07:14 if my people who are called by my name will humble themselves, and pray and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and will forgive



*their sin and heal their land.*

*02 Corinthians 05:04 For we who are in this tent groan, being burdened*

*02 Kings 19:20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, thus says the LORD God of Israel: 'Because you have prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.'*

*02 Kings 19:04.... Therefore, lift up your prayer for the remnant that is left.*

*02 Kings 20:02-03,05 Then he turned his face toward the wall, and prayed to the LORD, saying, remember now, O LORD, I pray, how I have walked before You in truth and with a loyal heart, and have done what was good in Your sight. And Hezekiah wept bitterly. (05) Return and tell Hezekiah the leader of my people, 'Thus says the LORD, the God of David your father: I have heard your prayer, I have seen your tears; surely I will heal you.*

*02 Kings 06:17-18 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray, open his eyes that he may see. Then the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw. And behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha.*

*02 Samuel 24:10 And David's heart condemned him after he had numbered the people. So, David said to the LORD, I have sinned greatly in what I have done; but now, I pray, O LORD, take away the iniquity of your servant, for I have done very foolishly.*

*02 Timothy 01:03 I thank God, whom I serve with a pure conscience, as my forefathers did, as without ceasing I remember you in my prayers night and day,*

*03 John 01:02 Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers.*

*Acts 01:24 and they prayed and said, You, O Lord, who know the hearts of all, show which of these two You have chosen*

*Acts 10:30 so Cornelius said, four days ago, I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,*



*Acts 11:05 I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance, I saw a vision, an object descending like a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners and*

*it came to me.*

*Acts 13:03 Then, having fasted and prayed, and laid hands on them, they sent them away.*

*Acts 14:23 so when they had appointed elders in every church, and prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed.*

*Acts 21:05 When we had come to the end of those days, we departed and went on our way; and they all accompanied us, with wives and children, till we were out of the city. And we knelt down on the shore and prayed.*

*Acts 22:17 ... when I returned to Jerusalem and was praying in the temple, that I was in a trance*

*Acts 28:08 and it happened that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and dysentery. Paul went in to him and prayed, and he laid his hands on him and healed him.*

*Acts 04:31 and when they had prayed, the place where they were assembled together was shaken; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the Word of God with boldness.*

*Acts 06:06 whom they set before the apostles; and when they had prayed, they laid hands on them.*

*Acts 07:34 I have surely seen the oppression of my people who are in Egypt; I have heard their groaning and have come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send you to Egypt.*

*Acts 08:15 who when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit.*





Acts 09:40 But Peter put them all out, and knelt down and prayed. And turning to the body he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter she sat up.



Colossians 04:12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a bondservant of Christ, greets you, always laboring fervently for you in prayers, that you may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

Colossians 04:02 Continue earnestly in prayer, being vigilant in it with thanksgiving;

Daniel 06:10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went home. And in his upper room, with his windows open toward Jerusalem, he knelt down on his knees three times that day, and prayed and gave thanks before his God, as was his custom since early days.

Daniel 09:21 yes, while I was speaking in prayer; the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, reached me about the time of the evening offering.

Daniel 09:03-04 Then I set my face toward the Lord God to make request by prayer and supplications, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes and I prayed to the LORD my God, and made confession, and said, O Lord, great and awesome God, who keeps His covenant and mercy with those who love Him, and with those who keep His commandments,

Ephesians 06:18 praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints.

Exodus 06:05 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel whom the Egyptians keep in bondage, and I have remembered my covenant.

Ezra 08:21 Then I proclaimed a fast there at the river of Ahava, that we might humble ourselves before our God, to seek from Him the right way for us and our little ones and all our possessions.

Ezra 08:23. so we fasted and entreated our God for this, and He answered our prayer.



Genesis 20:17 so Abraham prayed to God; and God healed Abimelech, his wife, and his female servants. Then they bore children;

James 05:15 and the prayer of faith will save the sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven.

James 05:16 confess your trespasses to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed, the effective, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much.

Jeremiah 42:02... and said to Jeremiah the prophet, Please, let our petition be acceptable to you, and pray for us to the LORD your God, for all this remnant.

Job 16:17 although no violence is in my hands, and my prayer is pure.

Job 03:24 for my sighing comes before I eat, and my groaning's pour out like water.

Job 42:10 And the LORD restored Job's losses when he prayed for his friends. Indeed, the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

John 11:33 Therefore, when Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her weeping, He groaned in the spirit and was troubled.

John 11:38 Then Jesus, again groaning in Himself, came to the tomb. It was a cave, and a stone lay against it.

Jonah 01:14 Therefore they cried out to the LORD and said, we pray, O LORD, please do not let us perish for this man's life, and do not charge us with innocent blood; for You, O LORD, have done as it pleased You.

Jonah 02:01 Then Jonah prayed to the LORD his God from the fish's belly.

Jonah 02:07 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD; and my prayer went up



to You, Into Your holy temple.

Jude 01:20 but you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit,

Luke 18:01 then He spoke a parable to them, that men always ought to pray and not lose heart,

Luke 02:37 and this woman was a widow of about eighty-four years, who did not depart from the temple, but served God with fasting's and prayers night and day.

Luke 22:32 but I have prayed for you, that your faith should not fail; and when you have returned to me, strengthen your brethren.

Luke 22:44 and being in agony, He prayed more earnestly. Then His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

Luke 03:21 when all the people were baptized, it came to pass that Jesus also was baptized; and while He prayed, the heaven was opened.

Luke 05:16 so He Himself often withdrew into the wilderness and prayed.

Luke 09:29 as He prayed, the appearance of His face was altered, and His robe became white and glistening.

Mark 01:35 now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

Mark 11:25 and whenever you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone; forgive him, that your Father in heaven may also forgive you, your trespasses.



Matthew 17:21 Mark 09:29 however, this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting

Matthew 26:42 again, a second time, He went away and prayed, saying, O My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from me unless I drink it, your will be done.

Matthew 26:44 So He left them, went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

Nehemiah 01:04 so it was, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned for many days; I was fasting and praying before the God of heaven

Numbers 11:02 Then the people cried out to Moses, and when Moses prayed to the LORD, the fire was quenched.

Numbers 12:13 so Moses cried out to the LORD, saying, please heal her, O God, I pray!

Numbers 21:07 therefore the people came to Moses, and said, we have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD and against you; pray to the LORD that He take away the serpents from us. So, Moses prayed for the people.

Philemon 01:04 I thank my God, making mention of you always in my prayers,

Psalms 32:03 When I kept silent, my bones grew old through my groaning all the day long.

Psalms 34:15 the eyes of the LORD are on the righteous, and His ears are open to their cry.

Psalms 35:13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth; I humbled myself with fasting; And my prayer would return to my own heart.

Psalms 54:02 Hear my prayer, O God; Give ear to the words of my mouth.

Psalms 06:06 I am weary with my groaning; all night I make my bed swim; I drench my couch with my tears.





*Psalms 66:19-20 but certainly God has heard me; He has attended to the voice of my prayer.*



*Blessed be God, who has not turned away my prayer, Nor His mercy from me!*

*Psalms 84:08 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer; Give ear, O God of Jacob!*

*Psalms 88:13 but to you I have cried out, O LORD, and in the morning my prayer comes before you.*

*Romans 01:09 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of His Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers,*



*Romans 08:26 Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groaning's which cannot be uttered.*





## CHAPTER FIVE THE JESUS EXPERIENCE (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)

Ephesians 05:01 Follow God's example, therefore, as dearly loved children. If we take the time to really understand the magnitude of that scripture, there is a multitude of information that is not only available to you but is very beneficial to your well-being. Take it at face value and look for the revelation of Christ. 01 Corinthians 01:10, says, Now I plead with you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you, but that you be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

Paul pleads with us, his brothers and sisters, in the name of Jesus to be speaking and living in unity, joined together with the same mind and judgment. The revelation is astounding! It's the Jesus experience.



Many times, in our haste, we miss very important words. We miss the essence of scripture by adding our own theology and miss the Jesus experience. The word was made flesh. Every word in scripture represents our Jesus. We are a part of the fellowship of Christ, a part of the kingdom of God and a part of the Jesus experience.



These verses are an attempt to understand the character and life style of Jesus. See how deep the descriptive verses will go in giving you an understanding of Jesus. Walk with him along the streets of Jerusalem and the Sea of Galilee. Allow yourself to be translated with him only God knows how many times. Be there as he casts out a few devils and heals a multitude of people. Don't forget all the things set in motion by his prophetic words.

Grab hold of the Jesus experience because He said you shall do the same things and even greater. Accept His word as truth.

Recently I asked a person what was happening. She responded immediately with Life! In our scripture verses we have life for every situation. It's not someone's agenda, its life and life more abundantly. It's the Jesus experiences.

Instructions were written to all of us to meet individual needs. Not everyone's situation is the same and not everyone needs the same thing. However, the Jesus experience will meet all our needs. Consider these scriptures and practice emulating Jesus Christ in your life. You know what is going to happen tomorrow! It is life with unlimited power, knowledge, wisdom and revelation. You will become more Christ-like with each passing day. Every born-again believer is a supernatural extension of Jesus Christ.

### REFLECT JESUS IN EVERYTHING YOU DO; HE IS-HE IS (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)

Hebrews 06:20 Jesus is the forerunner

Romans 03:25 Jesus is the Mercy-seat

01 John 02:02 Jesus is the propitiation

Hebrews 05:06 Jesus is the Priest

Hebrews 03:01 Jesus is the  
High Priest



Hebrews 04:14 the Great High Priest

01 Timothy 02:05 Jesus is our Mediator  
is the Days man

Job 33:23 Jesus: The Interpreter

Hebrews 07:25 Jesus is our Intercessor

01 John 02:01-06 Our Advocate



Hebrews 07:22 Jesus is our guarantee  
Romans 15:08 Jesus is the Circumcision  
Revelations 21:22 the Temple  
Isaiah 08:14 Jesus is the Sanctuary

Hebrews 08:02 Jesus is the Tabernacle  
Hebrews 02:17 Jesus made atonement for us.

## **01.. THE ACTIVITIES OF JESUS CHRIST** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Acts 09:34 Aeneas, Peter said to him, Jesus Christ heals you. Get up and roll up your mat. Immediately Aeneas got up.

John 21:14 this was now the third-time Jesus appeared to his disciples after he was raised from the dead.

John 05:13 the man who was healed had no idea who it was, for Jesus had slipped away into the crowd that was there.

Matthew 03:16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water; and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw THE SPIRIT OF GOD descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

John 01:32 and John bore record, saying, I saw THE SPIRIT descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

Acts 10:38 how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and power, and how he went around doing good and healing all who were under the power of the devil, because God was with him.

Acts 16:18 she kept this up for many days. Finally, Paul became so annoyed that he turned around and said to the spirit, In the name of Jesus Christ I command you to come out of her! At that moment, the spirit left her.

Acts 19:13 some Jews who went around driving out evil spirits tried to invoke the name of the Lord Jesus over those who were demon-possessed. They would say, In the name of the Jesus whom Paul preaches, I command you to come out.

Acts 02:22 Fellow Israelites, listen to this: Jesus of Nazareth was a man accredited by God to you by miracles, wonders and signs, which God did among you through him, as you yourselves know.

Acts 03:16 by faith in the name of Jesus, this man whom you see and know was made strong. It is Jesus' name and the faith that comes through him that has completely healed him, as you can all see.

Acts 04:10 then know this, you and all the people of Israel: It is by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified but whom God raised from the dead, that this man stands before you healed.

Acts 04:30 stretch out your hand to heal and perform signs and wonders through the name of your holy servant Jesus.

Acts 09:17 then Ananias went to the house and entered it. Placing his hands-on Saul, he said, Brother Saul, the Lord—Jesus, who appeared to you on the road as you were coming here—has sent me so that you may see again and be filled with the Holy Spirit.

John 11:43 when he had said this, Jesus called in a loud voice, Lazarus, come out!

John 13:02 the evening meal was in progress and the devil had already prompted Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot, to betray Jesus.

John 21:01 afterward Jesus appeared again to his disciples, by the Sea of Galilee.





John 04:47 when this man heard that Jesus had arrived in Galilee from Judea, he went to him and begged him to come and heal his son, who was close to death.

John 05:01 sometime later, Jesus went up to Jerusalem for one of the Jewish festivals.

John 07:21 Jesus said to them, I did one miracle, and you are all amazed.

John 09:01 as he went along, he saw a man blind from birth.

Luke 13:10 On a Sabbath Jesus was teaching in one of the synagogues,

Luke 13:14 Indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, the synagogue leader said to the people, there are six days for work. So, come and be healed on those days, not on the Sabbath.

Luke 22:51 but Jesus answered, No more of this! And he touched the man's ear and healed him.

Luke 24:15 as they talked and discussed these things with each other, Jesus himself came up and walked along with them;

Luke 04:23 Jesus said to them, surely you will quote this proverb to me: 'Physician, heal yourself!' And you will tell me, 'Do here in your hometown what we have heard that you did in Capernaum.'

Luke 04:35 be quiet! Jesus said sternly. Come out of him! Then the demon threw the man down before them all and came out without injuring him.

Luke 04:38 Jesus left the synagogue and went to the home of Simon. Now Simon's mother-in-law was suffering from a high fever, and they asked Jesus to help her.



Luke 04:40 At sunset, the people brought to Jesus all who had various kinds of sickness, and laying his hands on each one, he healed them.

Luke 05:12 While Jesus was in one of the towns, a man came along who was covered with leprosy. When he saw Jesus, he fell with his face to the ground and begged him, Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean.

Luke 05:17 One-day Jesus was teaching, and Pharisees and teachers of the law were sitting there. They had come from every village of Galilee and from Judea and Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was with Jesus to heal the sick.

Luke 05:31 Jesus answered them; It is not the healthy who need a doctor, but the sick.

Luke 06:07 The Pharisees and the teachers of the law were looking for a reason to accuse Jesus, so they watched him closely to see if he would heal on the Sabbath.

Luke 07:03 the centurion heard of Jesus and sent some elders of the Jews to him, asking him to come and heal his servant.

Luke 08:29 For Jesus had commanded the impure spirit to come out of the man. Many times, it had seized him, and though he was chained hand and foot and kept under guard, he had broken his chains and had been driven by the demon into solitary places.

Luke 08:40 Now when Jesus returned, a crowd welcomed him, for they were all expecting him.

Luke 08:50 Hearing this, Jesus said to Jairus, don't be afraid; just believe, and she will be healed.

Luke 09:30 two men, Moses and Elijah, appeared in glorious splendor, talking with Jesus.

Luke 09:37 the next day, when they came down from the mountain, a large crowd met him.

Luke 09:42 Even while the boy was coming, the demon threw him to the ground in a convulsion. But Jesus rebuked the impure spirit, healed the boy and gave him back to his father.

Mark 01:17 Come, follow me, Jesus said, and I will send you out to fish for people.

Mark 01:34 and Jesus healed many who had various diseases. He also drove out many demons, but he would not let the demons speak because they knew who he was.



Mark 10:52 Go, said Jesus, your faith has healed you. Immediately he



*received his sight and followed Jesus along the road.*

*Mark 16:12 Afterward Jesus appeared in a different form to two of them while they were walking in the country.*

*Mark 16:14 Later Jesus appeared to the Eleven as they were eating; he rebuked them for their lack of faith and their stubborn refusal to believe those who had seen him after he had risen.*

*Mark 16:09 When Jesus rose early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had driven seven demons.*

*Mark 02:01 A few days later, when Jesus again entered Capernaum, the people heard that he had come home.*

*Mark 02:17 .... I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners.*

*Mark 03:01-02 another time Jesus went into the synagogue and a man with a shriveled hand was there. Some of them were looking for a reason to accuse Jesus, so they watched him closely to see if he would heal him on the Sabbath.*

*Mark 05:08 For Jesus had said to him, Come out of this man, you impure spirit!*

*Mark 07:31 Then Jesus left the vicinity of Tyre and went through Sidon, down to the Sea of Galilee and into the region of the Decapolis.*

*Mark 08:22 they came to Bethsaida, and some people brought a blind man and begged Jesus to touch him.*

*Mark 09:25 When Jesus saw that a crowd was running to the scene, he rebuked the impure spirit. You deaf and mute spirit, he said, I command you, come out of him and never enter him again.*

*Mark 09:39 Do not stop him, Jesus said. For no one who does a miracle in my name can in the next moment say anything bad about me,*

*Matthew 10:01 Jesus called his twelve disciples to him and gave them authority to drive out impure spirits and to heal every disease and sickness.*

*Matthew 11:20 Then Jesus began to denounce the towns in which most of his miracles had been performed, because they did not repent.*

*Matthew 12:15 Aware of this, Jesus withdrew from that place. A large crowd followed him, and he healed all who were ill.*

*Matthew 12:22 Then they brought him a demon-possessed man who was blind and mute, and Jesus healed him, so that he could both talk and see.*

*Matthew 14:29 Come, he said. Then Peter got down out of the boat, walked on the water and came toward Jesus.*

*Matthew 15:28 Then Jesus said to her, Woman, you have great faith! Your request is granted. And her daughter was healed at that moment.*

*Matthew 17:18 Jesus rebuked the demon, and it came out of the boy, and he was healed at that moment.*

*Matthew 27:53 they came out of the tombs after Jesus' resurrection and went into the holy city and appeared to many people.*

*Matthew 04:01 Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil.*

*Matthew 04:23 Jesus went throughout Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, proclaiming the good news of the kingdom, and healing every disease and sickness among the people.*

*Matthew 08:01 When Jesus came down from the mountainside, large crowds followed him.*

*Matthew 08:13-14 Then Jesus said to the centurion, Go! Let it be done just as you believed it would. And his servant was healed at that moment. When Jesus came into Peter's house, he saw Peter's mother-in-law lying in bed with a fever.*





Matthew 08:07 Jesus said to him, Shall I come and heal him?

Matthew 09:01 Jesus stepped into a boat crossed over and came to his own town.



Matthew 09:18 While he was saying this, a synagogue leader came and knelt before him and said, my daughter has just died. But come and put your hand on her, and she will live.

Matthew 09:27 As Jesus went on from there, two blind men followed him, calling out, Have mercy on us, Son of David!

Matthew 09:35 Jesus went through all the towns and villages, teaching in their synagogues, proclaiming the good news of the kingdom and healing every disease and sickness.

## **02. JESUS WAS ACCEPTED BY DEITY AND BY HUMANITY (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Jesus was recognized in many different ways over the ages by many different people. Some loved him and some hated him but they all recognize him. He demonstrated many different characteristics. The question is how do we recognize him? Do we see Him as a brother, a friend, a savior, a redeemer, a prophet, or a healer? The list goes on. Scripture says the world could not contain the books if everything Jesus did was recorded.

It goes back to the tree. How many trees are in a seed? How many plants are in the world and how many ideas are in our minds. The blessings of heaven are limitless. Jesus represents those blessing to us.

Open your mind and let God flow into your life, and allow the blessings to flow out. We in our humanity limit the number of trees in a seed. However, the reality is that there is no limit. It is sin that puts limits on everything.

Here are a few of the scriptures where different people, angels and deity recognized Him and described Him.

01 Corinthians 01:24 the Power of God  
01 Corinthians 01:24 the Wisdom of God  
01 Corinthians 01:30 My Redemption  
01 Corinthians 01:30 My Righteousness  
01 Corinthians 01:30 My Sanctification  
01 Corinthians 01:30 My Wisdom  
01 Corinthians 10:04 That Spiritual Rock  
01 Corinthians 11:03 the Head of every man  
01 Corinthians 12:03 the Lord  
01 Corinthians 15:20 the First-Fruits  
01 Corinthians 15:04 Lord from heaven  
01 Corinthians 15:45 A Quickening Spirit  
01 Corinthians 15:45 the Last Adam  
01 Corinthians 02:08 Lord of Glory  
01 Corinthians 03:11 the Foundation  
01 Corinthians 05:07 My Passover  
01 John 01:03 Son of the Father  
01 John 04:14 Son  
01 John 05:20 the True God

01 Peter 02:22 Guileless He was  
01 Peter 02:23 Reviled  
01 Peter 02:04 a Living Stone  
01 Peter 02:06 A Chief Corner-stone  
01 Peter 02:06 a Precious and Elect Stone  
01 Peter 02:08 a Rock of Offence  
01 Peter 02:08 a Stone of Stumbling  
01 Timothy 01:01 My Hope  
01 Timothy 02:05 Man Christ Jesus  
01 Timothy 03:16 God manifest in the flesh  
01 Timothy 03:16 He is Justified  
01 John 01:01 Word of Life  
01 John 04:14 the Savior of the World  
01 John 05:20 Eternal Life  
01 Peter 01:19 A Lamb without blemish  
01 Peter 03:18 the Just  
01 Peter 05:04 the Chief Shepherd  
02 Corinthian 04:04 Image of God  
02 Corinthians 09:15 Unspeakable Gift



02 Peter 01:01 Our God and Savior  
02 Peter 01:19 Day Star  
02 Peter 03:18 My Savior  
02 Samuel 22:47 the Rock of my Salvation  
2Th 03:16 Lord of Peace  
Acts 10:36 Lord of all  
Acts 17:31 the Judge  
Acts 02:22 approved of God  
Acts 02:33 He is exalted  
Acts 02:36 Lord and Christ  
Acts 22:08 Jesus of Nazareth  
Acts 03:13 He is glorified  
Acts 03:14 the Holy One  
Acts 03:15 the Prince of Life  
Acts 03:22-23 Prophet  
Acts 04:10 Jesus Christ of Nazareth  
Acts 04:27 the Holy Child Jesus  
Acts 05:31 a Prince and a Savior  
Acts 07:52 the Just One  
Acts 08:37 Son of God.  
Acts 09:20 He is the Son of God.  
Col 01:15 Image of God  
Col 01:16 Creator  
Col 01:18 Pre-Eminence  
Col 01:18 the Beginning  
Col 01:18 the First-Born  
Col 01:18 the Head of the Body  
Col 02:10 Head of Principality and Power  
Colossians 03:11 My All in All  
Dan 08:25 the Prince of Princes  
Dan 09:25 the Messiah the Prince  
Daniel 02:34; 02:45 Stone cut out  
Ephesians 01:22 The Head over all things  
Ephesians 02:14 My Peace  
Ephesians 04:05 One Lord  
Ephesians 05:02 the Offering  
Ephesians 05:02 the Sacrifice  
Exodus 03:14 John 08:24 I Am  
Exodus 03:02; 03:06 The God of Jacob  
Exodus 03:02; 03:06 The God of Abraham  
Exodus 03:02; 03:06 The God of Isaac  
Ezekiel 34:23 My Feeder  
Ezekiel 34:23 One Shepherd over them.  
Ezekiel 34:23 the Shepherd of Israel  
Ezekiel 34:24 a Prince  
Ezekiel 34:29 Plant of Renown



Galatians 03:16; 03:19 Seed of Abraham  
Genesis 03:15 Seed of the Woman  
Genesis 49:10 the Shiloh (Peace-Maker)  
Hebrews 01:03 the Brightness of his Glory  
Hebrew 01:03 Express Image of his Person  
Hebrews 01:03 The Upholder of all things  
Hebrews 01:08 Forever and ever.  
Hebrews 12:02 Author and Finisher of Faith  
Hebrews 13:10 the Altar  
Hebrews 13:20 Shepherd of the Sheep  
Hebrews 13:20 the Great Shepherd \  
Hebrews 13:06 My Helper  
Hebrews 02:10 the Captain of Salvation  
Hebrews 02:17 He is Faithful Merciful  
Hebrews 02:09 Crowned with Glory/Honor  
Hebrews 03:01 Apostle  
Hebrews 03:03; the Builder  
Hebrews 07:02 King of Peace  
Hebrews 07:02 King of Righteousness  
Hebrews 07:26 He is Holy, Harmless  
Hebrews 07:26 He is Separate, Undeified  
Hebrews 07:27 the Offeror  
Hebrews 09:16-17 the Testator  
Hebrews 05:09 He is Perfect  
Hosea 12:04-05 Jehovah, God of Hosts  
Isaiah 11:01 A Branch out of his roots  
Isaiah 11:10 an Ensign of the People  
Isaiah 11:10 the Root of Jesse  
Isaiah 25:04 a Refuge from the Storm  
Isaiah 25:04 Strength to the needy  
Isaiah 26:04 the Rock of Ages  
Isaiah 28:16 a Stone  
Isaiah 28:16 A Sure Foundation  
Isaiah 28:16 A Tried Stone  
Isaiah 28:05 a Crown of Glory and Beauty  
Isaiah 32:02 a Covert from the Tempest  
Isaiah 32:02 Hiding-place from the wind  
Isaiah 33:17 King in his beauty  
Isaiah 04:02 the Branch of the Lord  
Isaiah 40:10 the Lord Jehovah  
Isaiah 40:11 My Leader  
Isaiah 40:28 the Everlasting God  
Isaiah 40:03 Jehovah  
Isaiah 42:01 Mine Elect






Isaiah 42:19 My Messenger  
Isaiah 42:06 a Light of the Gentiles  
Isaiah 42:06 Covenant of the people  
Isaiah 49:02 A Polished Shaft  
Isaiah 49:03 My Servant, O Israel  
Isaiah 49:05 He is Glorious  
Isaiah 49:07 a Servant of Rulers  
Isaiah 49:07 the Holy One of Israel  
Isaiah 53:11 My Righteous Servant  
Isaiah 53:03 a Man of Sorrows, Rejected  
Isaiah 53:04 Smitten, Stricken  
Isaiah 53:05 Bruised, Wounded  
Isaiah 53:07 Despised  
Isaiah 54:05 God of the earth  
Isaiah 54:05 My Maker, Husband  
Isaiah 55:04 a Commander and Leader  
Isaiah 55:04 a Witness to the People  
Isaiah 06:03 Jehovah of Hosts  
Isaiah 06:03; John 12:41 Holy, Holy, Holy  
Isaiah 06:05 the King  
Isaiah 62:11 The Salvation of the daughter of Zion  
Isaiah 63:01 He is Mighty  
Isaiah 07:16 the Child  
Isaiah 09:02 A Great Light  
Isaiah 09:06 a Child Born, a Son given, Everlasting Father, Mighty God, Prince of Peace and Wonderful  
Isaiah 25:04 a Shadow from the Heat  
Jeremiah 10:16 My Portion  
Jeremiah 23:05 A Righteous Branch  
Jeremiah 23:06 Our Righteousness  
Jeremiah 50:06 My Resting-place  
Jeremiah 08:22 My Physician  
Joel 03:12-16 The Hope of his people  
Joel 03:12-16 The Strength of the children  
John 01:01 the Word  
John 01:01; Matthew 01:23; Isaiah 40:03 God  
John 01:14 begotten of the Father  
John 01:18 begotten Son  
John 01:29 Lamb of God  
John 01:04 Light of men  
John 01:49 the King of Israel  
John 01:09 the True Light  
John 10:11 the Good Shepherd

John 10:36 I am the Son of God.  
John 10:36 the Scent of the Father  
John 10:07 the Door of the Sheep  
John 11:25 Resurrection and Life  
John 12:15 King of the daughter of Zion  
John 13:15 My Example  
John 14:06 the Truth, the Way, the Life  
John 15:01 the True Vine  
John 17:12 My Keeper  
John 19:01 Scourged  
John 19:19 King of the Jews  
John 19:02 Crowned with a Crown of Thorns  
John 19:05 Man  
John 20:28 My Lord and my God  
John 20:31 Christ, the Son of God  
John 03:16 only begotten Son  
John 03:02 My Teacher  
John 04:10; 03:16 Gift of God  
John 04:25 Messiah  
John 04:42 Savior of the World  
John 06:32 Bread from Heaven  
John 06:35 Bread of Life  
John 06:51 Living Bread  
John 08:12 Light of the world  
John 08:28 Son of Man  
John 08:58. I Am  
Jos 05:14 the Captain of the Host  
Judges 13:18 Secret  
Luke 01:47 God my Savior  
Luke 01:69 A Horn of Salvation  
Luke 01:76 the Highest  
Luke 01:78 Day-spring  
Luke 02:11 Christ the Lord  
Luke 02:12 the Babe  
Luke 02:25 the Consolation of Israel  
Luke 02:26 the Lord's Christ  
Luke 02:30 the Salvation of God  
Luke 02:32 A Light to the Gentiles  
Luke 02:32 The Glory of thy people Israel  
Luke 02:07 Her First-Born Son  
Luke 23:35 the Chosen of God  
Luke 24:19 Prophet  
Luke 06:05 Lord of the Sabbath  
Luke 07: 16 Great Prophet  
Luke 09:11 My Healer





Luke 01:32 Son of the Highest  
Malachi 03:01 Messenger of the Covenant  
Malachi 03:03 My Purifier, My Refiner  
Malachi 04:02 Sun of Righteousness  
Malachi 03:02 Refiner's Fire  
Mark 01:01 Son of God.  
Mark 01:24 the Holy One of God  
Mark 10:33 Son of Man  
Mark 10:49 a Ransom  
Mark 14:64 Condemned  
Mark 03:35 My Brother  
 Mark 06:03 Son of Mary  
Mark 06:03 the Carpenter  
Matthew 01:01 Son of David  
Matthew 01:23 Emanuel, God with us  
Matthew 11:29 Meek, Lowly  
Matthew 12:18 My Beloved  
Matthew 12:18 Servant of the Father  
Matthew 13:55 the Carpenter's Son  
Matthew 16:16 Son of the living God  
Matthew 16:18 the Rock  
Matthew 17:05 My Beloved Son.  
Matthew 02:02; 15:02 King of the Jews  
Matthew 02:23 A Nazarene  
Matthew 02:06 Governor  
Matthew 21:11 Prophet of Nazareth  
Matthew 27:29 Mocked  
Matthew 27:03 Betrayed  
Matthew 27:35 Crucified  
Matthew 28:18 All Power  
Matthew 09:15 The Bridegroom  
Matthew 01:01 Son of Abraham  
Micah 05:02 a Ruler  
Numbers 24:17 a Scepter  
Numbers 24:17 a Star  
Philippians 02:07 Servant  
Philippians 02:08 He was Obedient  
Pro 08:12; 08:22 Wisdom  
Proverbs 17:17 A Brother, A Friend  
Proverbs 17:08 Stone of Grace  
Proverbs 18:10 Lord is a Strong Tower  
Psalms 118:22 Head Stone of the Corner  
Psalms 19:14 My Rock and my Redeemer  
Psalms 02:02; Acts 04:27 Anointed  
Psalms 21:03 Crown of Pure Gold  
Psalms 22:01 Forsaken

Psalms 23:01 My Shepherd  
Psalms 23:03 My Restorer  
Psalms 24:10 King of Glory  
Psalms 24:08 Jehovah, Mighty in Battle  
Psalms 24:08 Strong and Mighty Jehovah  
Psalms 29:10 King for ever  
Psalms 31:02 My Strong Rock  
Psalms 31:03 My Rock and my Fortress  
Psalms 61:02 The Rock that is higher than I  
Psalms 62:07 the Rock of my Strength  
Psalms 69:08 A Stranger and an Alien  
Psalms 77:17 Blessed  
Psalms 84:09 the Shield  
Psalms 89:27 My First-Born  
Psalms 94:22 the Rock of my Refuge  
Revelation 19:12 Crowned with Crowns  
Revelation 02:28 Morning Star  
Revelation 22:16 Bright and Morning Star  
Revelation 05:12 Worthy  
Revelation 07:09 the Lamb  
Revelations 01:17 the First and the Last  
Revelations 01:18 He that liveth  
Revelations 01:05 Faithful Witness  
Revelations 01:05 Jesus Christ  
Revelations 01:05 Prince of the Kings  
Revelations 01:05 the First-Begotten  
Revelations 01:08 the Almighty  
Revelations 01:08 the Alpha and the Omega  
Revelations 11:15 Forever and Ever  
Revelations 15:03 King of Saints/Nations  
Revelations 17:14 King of Kings  
Revelations 17:14 Lord of Lords  
Revelations 17:14 the Lamb  
Revelations 19:11 Faithful and True  
Revelations 19:13 Word of God  
Revelations 02:17 Hidden Manna  
Revelations 02:07 the Tree of Life  
Revelations 22:16 Root/Offspring of David  
Revelations 03:14 True Witness  
Revelations 03:07 Holy / True  
Revelations 05:12 The Lamb that was slain  
Revelations 05:05 Lion of the Tribe of Judah  
Revelations 07:17 The Lamb in the throne  
Romans 10:12 Lord over all  
Romans 11:26 the Deliverer  
Romans 14:09 Lord of the dead and living



Romans 05:21 Jesus Christ our Lord  
Romans 01:03 Seed of David  
Romans 08:32 His own Son  
Song of Songs 01:13 Bundle of Myrrh  
Song of Songs 01:13 My Well-beloved  
Song of Songs 01:14 Cluster of Camphir  
Song of Songs 01:03 As Ointment poured forth  
Song of Songs 02:01 Lily of the Valley  
Song of Songs 02:01 Rose of Sharon  
Song of Songs 05:10 Chief among Ten Thousand

Isaiah 59:20 the Redeemer  
Zachariah 13:07 Jehovah's Shepherd  
Zachariah 14:04-05; 14:09 King over the Earth  
Zachariah 14:05 Jehovah my God  
Zachariah 03:08 My Servant, the Branch  
Zachariah 14:16 the King



### **03. JESUS IS THE GOD OF THE OLD TESTAMENT (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01. God is the Creator Gen 01:01; Nehemiah 09:05; Isaiah 42:05.  
02. Jesus is the Creator John 01:01-03; Col 01:16; Hebrews 01:10.  
03. God is the Savior Isaiah 43:11; Hos 13:04.  
04. Jesus is the Savior Luke 02:11; Acts 04:12; Jude 24.  
05. God is King Ps 10:16; 96:10.  
06. Jesus is King Rev 11:15.  
07. God is the God of gods and the Lord of lords Deuteronomy 10:17; Dan 02:47.  
08. Jesus is the King of kings and the Lord of lords Rev 17:14; 19:16.  
09. God is the Lord of life Deuteronomy 32:39; Jeremiah 38:16.  
10. Jesus is the Lord of life John 01:04; 11:25; 14:06.  
11. God is the first and the last Isaiah 44:06; 48:12.  
12. Jesus is the first and the last Rev 01:17; 22:13



### **04. JESUS AND GOD ARE ONE (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Corinthians 08:04 there is none other God but one for there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus  
02 Samuel 07:22 neither is there any God beside thee  
Deuteronomy 04:35; 06:04 Unto thee it was shown, that the Lord he is God; there is none else beside him  
John 01:01-14 in the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. (v. 14) and the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father; full of grace and truth,  
John 10:30 I and my Father are one  
Mark 12:29 Hear, O Israel; the Lord our God is one Lord  
Psalms 86:10 Thou art God alone

### **05. GOD IS A SPIRIT (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



01 Corinthians 12:06 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

Acts 05:03.04: Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost ... thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

Ezekiel 36:27. The Lord God said, and I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them

Ezekiel 37:14. And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord

John 04:24: God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him spirit and in truth.

## **06. JESUS GAVE US A PROMISE OF POWER (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

In His final statement before being taken into Heaven, Jesus promised His disciples: I am going to send you what my Father has promised; but stay in the city until you have been clothed with power from on high. You will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you, and you will be my witnesses... to the ends of the earth. Acts 01:08 and Luke. 24:49 This fulfilled the promise of Joel 02:28-29: I will pour out my Spirit on all people. Your sons and daughters will prophesy... even on my servants, both men and women, I will pour out my Spirit in those days. We are directed to get filled with the spirit of Christ which is the Holy Spirit.



Do we look to embrace the power of the kingdom or do we feel it is better to just leave it alone? The supernatural can be scary and confusing; however, the Word of God gives us all the guidelines. When we lay hands on people we can anticipate signs following. Supernatural signs are a result of using faith and doing what God wants you to do.

This combination creates many miracles in our lives and the lives of people the following scriptures will illustrate the magnitude of involvement the Holy Spirit has in our lives and the lives of those around us and there are many more examples. Power comes in many different forms. Allow the power to flow through you by your acts of submission.

01 Corinthians 02:13 guides

01 Corinthians 03:16, 06:19 indwells  
believers

01 Corinthians 12 gives gifts

01 Corinthians 12:28 different kinds of  
gifts

01 Corinthians 14:14, my spirit prays

01 Corinthians 14:15 with my spirit.

01 Corinthians 14:17 giving thanks...

01 Corinthians 14:39 in tongues...

01 Corinthians 14:04 edifies himself

01 Corinthians 14:05 speak in tongues'

01 John 02:20, 27 brings to mind

01 Peter 01:12 sent from heaven

01 Samuel 10:10, 11:06 indwelt Saul

02 Corinthians 01:22, seals every believer

02 Corinthians 03:05 leads us

02 Peter 01:21 inspired the writers

02 Samuel 23: 02 inspired the writers.

Acts 01:05 you will be baptized

Acts 01:08 energizes us

Acts 01:08, Luke 24:49 receive power

Acts 01; 04 Promise of the Father

Acts 10:44 came on all

Acts 10:44-46 Holy Spirit Received

Acts 10:45 gift had been poured out

Acts 10:46 speaking in tongues

Acts 10:47 received the Holy Spirit

Acts 11:15 came on them

Acts 11:16 you will be baptized with.

Acts 13:04 sent on their way by the...

Acts 13:52 the disciples were filled



Acts 13:09 09 looked straight at Elymas  
Acts 15:08 God accepted them by giving  
Acts 16:06 having been kept  
Acts 19:06 Received  
Acts 19:06 the came on them  
Acts 02:38 receive the gift  
Acts 02:02 they were all filled  
Acts 02:02 Pentecost  
Acts 02:33 the promise is poured out  
Acts 02:38 you will receive the gift of the.  
Acts 02:38; Acts 19:05 baptized in the  
name  
Acts 02:04 filled with the Holy Ghost  
Acts 02:04 as the Spirit enabled them.  
Acts 04:31 they were all filled with the  
Acts 04:08 filled with the said to them:  
Acts 08:15 they might receive  
Acts 08:16 Holy Spirit had not yet come  
Acts 08:17 Laying on of Hands  
Acts 08:17 they received  
Acts 09:17 be filled  
Acts 10:44 came on all who heard  
Acts 09:31 encourages  
Ephesians 01:13, 04:30 seals believers  
Ephesians 05:18-21 are filled.  
Ephesians 06:18 and pray in the Spirit  
Exodus 31:03, 35:31. Enabled people  
Ezekiel 02:02, Daniel 05:11 indwelt  
prophets  
Galatians 03:14 receive the promise  
Genesis 01:02, Psalms 104:30, Involved  
in creation  
Genesis 41:38, indwelt Joseph  
Hebrews 02:04 according to his will.  
Isaiah 59:21 my spirit is upon thee  
Job 33:04 Involved in creation:  
Joel 02:28; Acts 02:38-39 promise  
Joel 02:28-29 I will pour out my Spirit  
Joel 02:28-32, the Holy Spirit confirmed

Joel 02:28 pour out My Spirit on all flesh  
Joel: 01:07 pour out of My Spirit on all  
flesh;  
John 01:33 he will baptize  
John 14:14-18 shall be in you  
John 14:16-17 in dwells believers  
John 14:26 bring remembrance all things  
John 14:26 will teach you all things  
John 14:26 counsels  
John 14:16 He will give you a helper  
John 15:26 proceeds from the Father  
John 16:13-15 he will guide you  
John 16:08 convicts the world  
John 20:22 Receive the Holy Spirit.  
John 07:38 gives life  
Jude 01:20 pray in the Holy Spirit.  
Judges 13:25, 14:06 & 19, 15:14 indwelt  
Judges 03:10 indwelt Othniel  
Luke 11:13 Ask the Lord to baptize  
Luke 24:49 clothed with power  
Luke 03:16 Holy Spirit and with fire  
Luke 03:22 descended on him in bodily  
form  
Luke 03:16 baptize by Holy Spirit and fire.  
Luke 03:21 Spirit descending upon  
Luke 04: led by the Spirit in the desert.  
Mark 01:08 he will baptize you  
Mark 01:09 Spirit descending upon Him  
Matthew 03:11 He will baptize you  
Micah 03:08 inspired scripture writers:  
Numbers 27:18 indwelt Joshua  
Proverbs 01:23 Pour out my spirit  
Romans 14:17 in the Holy Spirit.  
Romans 08:14-17 the children of God:  
Romans 08:23 steps in on our behalf  
Romans 08:26-27 with groaning's  
Romans 08:09-11 indwells believers  
Samuel 16:13 indwelt David  
Titus 03:05 renewal by the Holy Spirit





**CHAPTER SIX**  
**REVELATION OF THE FATHER**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

**01. GOD'S GLORY AND POWER**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

That presence was what Jesus said dwelt within Him. Paul said about the Church, know ye not that you are the temple (Mishkan) of God? We have the same presence dwelling within us. Romans 10 says that if you confess with your mouth that Jesus Christ is Lord and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you shall be saved.

When God said, let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them, literally He said that when you accept Jesus, got baptized, and filled with the Holy Spirit you have become the (Mishkan) temple of God and the (SHECHINAH) or the glory of God.

You have truly entered the throne room and have authority to walk in the glory. You have become one with the Father and the Son. You have entered the spirit world, the world of angels, heavens and heavenly kingdoms. Are we ready to enter his glory? Can we mature and move into the very presence of God's realm? Can we walk among the fiery stones?

Shekinah in Biblical Hebrew literally means to settle, inhabit, or dwell. The dwelling or presence of God is the Hebrew word Sh'cheenah. (Shekinah). The term is used interchangeably with the Word God. God dwelt in or rested upon those who merited His favor, whether an individual, or a community.

John 01:01-02 says, "in the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, (Shekinah) and the Word was God. (Shekinah) He was in the beginning with God". (Shekinah) Jewish tradition says the radiance of the Shekinah, with its untold blessings, rests upon all those who are pious and righteous. The Shekinah rests upon the chaste, the benevolent, and righteous it provides peace and harmony. It was generally spoken of as a brilliant light or radiance. You could hear it when it approached and was accompanied by a tinkling sound according to tradition. Jesus is the temple (Mishkan) and the (Shekinah) and He lives in us. Connection into this kingdom is by preparing yourself to be a sanctuary for the glory. It is communicating through dreams, visions, and perceptions, imaginations, seeing, and observing, and considering the heavenly realms. It is seeking an understanding of the spiritual world.

In Acts 02 God fearing people were present, door posts were shaken, the wind blew, God was praised in supernatural languages, tongues filled the room, and people were filled with the Holy Spirit.

The prophet Joel says, In the last days, I will pour out my Spirit on all people. Your sons and daughters will prophesy, your young men will see visions, your old men will dream dreams.

In Acts 02 the Glory came down and the disciples were releasing the Glory through tongues, healing, repentance, refreshing, and faith. We are the offspring and are commissioned to release it to the world.

God spoke to Abraham, through your offspring all peoples on earth will be blessed. They did what God's power and will had decided beforehand should happen. They released it. They spoke with boldness, stretching out their hands to heal and perform signs and wonders through the name of Jesus. As a result, people brought the sick so that Peter's shadow might fall on some. Crowds gathered bringing their sick and those tormented by demons and all of them were healed. An angel of the Lord brought them out of jail.





Acts 17:28 says, for in him we live and move and have our being. Sanctify your senses with the basics of the word, salvation, baptism, repentance, the laying on of hands, prayer, forgiveness, unconditional love and the attributes of the Christ. Then and only then are we prepared to enter this heavenly world on a routine basis connecting directly into God's spiritual world.

## **WE MUST BECOME FAMILIAR WITH THE RULES OF ENGAGEMENT IN THE SPIRITUAL ENVIRONMENT.**

A significant point to remember is that God sovereignly can use anything or anyone to accomplish his will. We want to walk in his will 24/07/365.

Balaam's donkey fulfilled God's will in protecting Balaam but after it was over the donkey went back to being a donkey. Let's not return to being what we were before we entered the world of the heavenly but let's us grow and mature spiritually from every experience.

### **TESTIMONY**

Recently in Whitehall Wi. a member of the congregation could see a halo around the people on the platform. Two people watched this. In a meeting in Eau Claire, Wis. several people saw a third person present and walking with two people as they prayed for other people. Is this the Glory Cloud spoken about in scripture or an appearance of a man in white? This type of thing is not uncommon in the body of Christ..... THATS OUR GOD

### **TESTIMONY**

In a meeting in the Dominican Republic. the room started to take on a fog like appearance. The Pastor could not preach, because of the power and glory of the Lord. God gave an alter call and we ministered to people with many blind eyes being opened and deaf ears opened. This was not smoke, fog or the burning of incense, it was the Glory Cloud. Scripture is full of the appearances of the glory cloud in many different forms... THATS OUR GOD

Other times people saw halos around different individuals as they ministered Gods word. The artists of old usually included halos around the people they painted. They saw this strange appearance of light on the individual and painted it as a part of the people's character. How would these artists paint the Glory Cloud? What did the artist see? What do we see when we see a halo around some one? This is our world.

There is a large unseen world all around us. Some see a cloud, a halo, or a figure. In some cases, this phenomenon has appeared on film. Is this the "Shekinah Glory spoken about in scripture. When the cloud appears the anointing and power of God significantly seems to increase. What part did this strange fog like cloud play in the whole? ..... THAT'S OUR GOD

### **TESTIMONY**

The cover of this book is the picture of a tree in the Dominican Republic, after a prayer vigil for a sick person. What is in the sky? After much analysis, I can only conclude these are bodies of (matter?) (Illusions) they were about 300 feet from the camera. What was God telling me? What was he showing us? Why did he wake me up in the middle of the night to give me a title for these notes called EXTRAPOLATION? ..... THATS OUR GOD



We shouldn't question the validity of signs because scripture is full of supernatural appearances of angels, demons, winds, lightening, glory clouds, fires, fish bringing tax money and a talking donkey. We really should be looking for a manifestation of the supernatural (natural) in our lives. Expect unexplained signs all around us. It is the normal, for we are spiritual and we live in a body.



01 Kings 08:10-12 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy [place], that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD. Then spake Solomon, the LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

01 Kings 08:11 so that the priests could not continue ministering because of the cloud; for the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord.

02 Chronicles 07:01-03 When Solomon had finished praying, fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the Lord filled the temple. And the priests could not enter the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lord's house. When all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord on the temple, they bowed their faces to the ground on the pavement, and worshiped and praised the Lord, saying: For He is good, for His mercy endures forever.

02 Corinthians 08:19 and not only that, but who was also chosen by the churches to travel with us with this gift, which is administered by us to the glory of the Lord Himself and to show your ready mind.

Deuteronomy 31:15 Now the Lord appeared at the tabernacle in a pillar of cloud, and the pillar of cloud stood above the door of the tabernacle.

Exodus 16:07 and in the morning, you shall see the glory of the Lord; for He hears your complaints against the Lord. But what are we, that you complain against us?

Exodus 16:10 and it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

Exodus 24:15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount. And the glory of the LORD abode upon Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

Exodus 40:34-38 then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys: But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up. For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Ezekiel 01:28 Like the appearance of a rainbow in a cloud on a rainy day, so was the appearance of the brightness all around it. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. So, when I saw it, I fell on my face, and I heard a voice of one speaking.

Ezekiel 03:23 So I arose and went out into the plain, and behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, like the glory which I saw by the River Chebar; and I fell on my face.

Ezekiel 10:04 Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and paused over the threshold of the temple; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness





of the Lord's glory.

Ezekiel 10:18-19 then the glory of the Lord departed from the threshold of the temple and stood over the cherubim. And the cherubim lifted their wings and mounted up from the earth in my sight. When they went out, the wheels were beside them; and they stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord's house, and the glory of the God of Israel was above them.

Ezekiel 11:23 and the glory of the Lord went up from the midst of the city and stood on the mountain, which is on the east side of the city.

Ezekiel 43:02 and, behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice [was] like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

Ezekiel 43:04-05 and the glory of the Lord came into the temple by way of the gate which faces toward the east. The Spirit lifted me up and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the temple.

Ezekiel 44:04 Also He brought me by way of the north gate to the front of the temple; so, I looked, and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord; and I fell on my face.



Habakkuk 02:14 for the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

Isaiah 35:02 it shall blossom abundantly and rejoice, even with joy and singing. The glory of Lebanon shall be given to it, the excellence of Carmel and Sharon. They shall see the glory of the Lord, The Excellency of our God.

Isaiah 40:05 the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together; for the mouth of the Lord has spoken.

Leviticus 09:23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of meeting, and came out and blessed the people. Then the glory of the Lord appeared to all the people,

Luke 02:09 and, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about

Numbers 14:10 and all the congregation said to stone them with stones. Now the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of meeting before all the children of Israel.

Numbers 16:19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them at the door of the tabernacle of meeting. Then the glory of the Lord appeared to all the congregation.

Numbers 16:42 now it happened, when the congregation had gathered against Moses and Aaron, that they turned toward the tabernacle of meeting; and suddenly the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

Numbers 20:06 So Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly to the door of the tabernacle of meeting, and they fell on their faces. And the glory of the Lord appeared to them.

Psalms 26:08 Lord, I have loved the habitation of your house, and the place where your glory dwells.

Revelations 21:23 and the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it and the Lamb is the light thereof, them: and they were sore afraid.

## **02. GOD WILL REVEAL HIS SECRETS (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Many of God's people kept secrets. Rahab, Joshua, Abraham, Sampson, and Ruth, to name a few. Adam and Eve were tempted by the thought of being able to know the secrets of God. Genesis 02:17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. The secret things belong to the Lord





our God, but the things revealed belong to us Deuteronomy 29:29 and to our children forever, that we may follow all the words of this law.

Not everything will be revealed until it is time. Some things we need to know and some things we shouldn't know. God will and can reveal his secrets to you because his secrets are hidden in you. Man, needs to impart, release and open the doors of Heaven to humanity. Find the portal or opening that will lead you in.



01 Corinthians 02:07 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the ages for our glory.

01 Timothy 03:09 holding the mystery of the faith with a pure conscience.

Amos 03:07 For the Lord God does nothing without revealing his secret to his servants the prophets.

Colossians 01:26-27 the mystery which has been hidden from ages and from generations, but now has been revealed to His saints. To them God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

Daniel 02:18-19 that they might seek mercies from the God of heaven concerning this secret, so that Daniel and his companions might not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. Then the secret was revealed to Daniel in a night vision. So, Daniel blessed the God of heaven. Daniel 02:22 He reveals deep and secret things; He knows what is in the darkness, and light dwells with Him.

Daniel 02:27-30 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, the secret which the king has demanded, the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, and the soothsayers cannot declare to the king. But there is a God in heaven who reveals secrets, and He has made known to King Nebuchadnezzar what will be in the latter days. Your dream, and the visions of your head upon your bed, were these: As for you, O king, thoughts came to your mind while on your bed, about what would come to pass after this; and He who reveals secrets has made known to you what will be. But as for me, this secret has not been revealed to me because I have more wisdom than anyone living, but for our sakes who make known the interpretation to the king, and that you may know the thoughts of your heart.

Daniel 02:47 the king answered Daniel, and said, truly your God is the God of gods, the Lord of kings, and a reveal-er of secrets, since you could reveal this secret.

Daniel 04:09 Belteshazzar, chief of the magicians, because I know that the Spirit of the Holy God is in you and no secret troubles you, explain to me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and its interpretation.

Ephesians 01:09 having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself,

Ephesians 03:03-04 how that by revelation He made known to me the mystery which, when you read, you may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,

Ephesians 03:09 and to make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things through Jesus Christ.

Ezekiel 28:03 there is no secret that can be hidden from you! I tested you at the waters of Meribah. Selah, I will utter things kept secret from the foundation of the world.

Hebrews 04:12 For the word of God is living and active, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing to the division of soul and of spirit, of joints and of marrow, and discerning the thoughts





*and intentions of the heart.*

*Isaiah 45:03 I will give you the treasures of darkness and hidden riches of secret places, that you may know that I, the Lord, who call you by your name, am the God of Israel.*

*Job 04:12 Now a word was secretly brought to me, and my ear received a whisper of it.*

*Job 29:04 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle*

*John 16:13 However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for he will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.*

*Luke 08:17 for nothing is secret that will not be revealed, nor anything hidden that will not be known and come to light.*

*Luke 12:03 therefore whatever you have spoken in the dark will be heard in the light, and what you have spoken in the ear in inner rooms will be proclaimed on the housetops.*

*Mark 04:11 and He said to them, to you it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but to those who are outside, all things come in parables,*

*Matthew 06:04 that your charitable deed may be in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will Himself reward you openly*

*Proverbs 20:27 the spirit of man is the lamp of the Lord, searching all this innermost parts.*

*Proverbs 25:02 it is the glory of God to conceal things, but the glory of kings is to search things out.*

*Psalms 139:13-16 for you formed my inward parts; you knitted me together in my mother's womb. I praise you, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made. Wonderful are*



*your works; my soul knows it very well. My frame was not hidden from you, when I was being made in secret, intricately woven in the depths of the earth.*

*Your eyes saw my unformed substance; in your book were written, every one of them, the days that were formed for me, when as yet there was none of them.*

*Psalms 25:14 the secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.*

*Psalms 27:05 for in the time of trouble He shall hide me in His pavilion: in the secret of His tabernacle shall He hide me; He shall set me up upon a rock.*

*Psalms 31:20 you shall hide them in the secret place of your presence from the plots of man; you shall keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.*

*Psalms 44:21 would not God search this out? For He knows the secrets of the heart.*

*Psalms 81:07 you called in trouble, and I delivered you; I answered you in the secret place of thunder;*

*Psalms 91:01 He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High Shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.*

*Romans 16:25 Now to Him who is able to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery kept secret since the world began*

*Song of Songs 02:14 O my dove, in the clefts of the rock, In the secret places of the cliff, let me see your face, let me hear your voice; For your voice is sweet, and your face is lovely.*

### **03. GODLY THINKING PROVIDES SOLUTIONS (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Do we think about God's glory, promises and His ability to honor his promises enough to plan the solutions to complex problems from them? Those who do not believe God's



promises reveal doubt because they lack experience not knowing if Jesus Christ will do what he said. What most of us do not understand is that the promises of God would be worthless if God did not fulfill his word.

We will only think about what we have been taught, have perceived, and have meditated on. **Sanctify your thinking.** Examine what you have been taught, what you have allowed into your heart and soul. We are not able to think on things that have not entered our minds so guard what you look at and listen to. We hear, touch, feel, smell, taste, and then we learn. Discerning these things, good or evil, is important. Allow the gift of discernment to operate freely in your life, forming your ability to think and guaranteeing your future.



**We are God's messengers! We have the solutions to the world's problems!**

Are we ready to carry the Glory of God to the people of the world? Are we ready to speak God's heart? Are we afraid to instruct, rebuke, love, have compassion and have tolerance in the same conversation? God's kingdom is these rolled into one. His Word says we need to speak and declare His Word to men and to the nations. Scripture says, therefore speak to them, and say to them, 'thus says the Lord God: 'Every one of the house of Israel, who sets up idols in his heart, will turn into those idols and will cause him to stumble into iniquity. I the Lord will answer him who comes, according to the multitude of his idols.' God has an answer for every issue of man.



**All we must do is seek him, develop the mind of Christ,  
and act with boldness and discernment.**

*01 Corinthians 04:06 Now these things, brethren, I have figuratively transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes, that you may learn in us not to think beyond what is written, that none of you may be puffed up on behalf of one against the other.*

*01 Corinthians 08:02 and if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he knows nothing yet as he ought to know.*

*01 Peter 04:12 Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you;*

*02 Chronicles 32:24 in those days Hezekiah became ill and was at the point of death. He prayed to the Lord, who answered him and gave him a miraculous sign.*

*02 Corinthians 03:05 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think of anything as being from ourselves, but our sufficiency is from God,*

*02 Corinthians 04:07 But we have this treasure in jars of clay to show that this all-surpassing power is from God and not from us.*

*Acts 17:29 Therefore, since we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold or silver or stone, something shaped by art and man's devising.*

*Ephesians 03:20 Now to Him who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us,*

*Galatians 06:03 for if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself.*

*Genesis 35:03 then let us arise and go up to Bethel; and I will make an altar there to God, who*



*answered me in the day of my distress and has been with me in the way which I have gone.*  
Habakkuk 02:03 *for the revelation awaits an appointed time; it speaks of the end and will not prove false. Though it linger, wait for it; it will certainly come and will not delay.*  
James 01:26 *If anyone among you thinks he is religious, and does not bridle his tongue but deceives his own heart, this one's religion is useless.*  
Jeremiah 29:11 *for I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the Lord, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope.*  
Jeremiah 42:04 *Then Jeremiah the prophet said to them, I have heard. Indeed, I will pray to the Lord your God according to your words, and it shall be that whatever the Lord answers you; I will declare it to you. I will keep nothing back from you.*  
Luke 02:47 *everyone who heard Him was amazed at His understanding and His answers.*  
Philipp 03:15 *Therefore let us, as many as are mature, have this mind; and if in anything you think otherwise, God will reveal even this to you.*  
Psalms 03:04 *I call out to the LORD, and he answers me from his holy mountain.*  
Psalms 06:09 *The Lord has heard my cry for mercy; the Lord accepts my prayer.*  
Psalms 120:01 *I call on the Lord in my distress, and he answers me.*  
Psalms 17:06 *I call on you, my God, for you will answer me; turn your ear to me and hear my prayer.*  
Psalms 20:06 *now this I know: The LORD gives victory to his anointed. He answers him from his heavenly sanctuary with the victorious power of his right hand.*  
Psalms 66:19 *but God has surely listened and has heard my prayer.*  
Psalms 66:20 *Praise be to God, who has not rejected my prayer or withheld his love from me!*  
Romans 12:03 *For I say, through the grace given to me, to everyone who is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think soberly, as God has dealt to each one a measure of faith.*



#### **04. CONNECT TO GOD'S WILL BY IMAGINATIONS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Our imaginations give us revelation setting the course of the future. For what we see in our minds is what we will ultimately accomplish. Success or failure all start in the imagination. After we see it our minds will expand upon it and we end up doing it. Biblical examples include Abraham who saw stars in the sky and sand on the shores as a visual picture given by God Genesis 22:17. David visualized Goliath being defeated like a lion or a bear and conquered him. 01 Samuel 17:37. Jacob set spotted and speckled stalks near the watering hole so his animals could visualize them and produce spotted and speckled offspring Gen 30. Some would think this was a stretch; however, the Holy Spirit moved in a sanctified imagination and it came to pass.

**Sanctify your imagination.** Let it imagine good things, giving you good thoughts and many successes. Set your imagination on the goodness and glory of God. Imagination is imaging. Seeing something before it is built. It is God given ability to forming images and sensations when they are not perceived through sight, hearing, or through the other senses. Imaginations provide meaning to experience, knowledge, thinking and understanding. It is fundamental to our understanding of the possibilities.



Imaginations can take the joy out of life, by creating or destroying lives. Don't imagine and relive all the negative memories of the past. It will only cause you



problems that don't exist. Focus your imagination on tomorrow not on yesterday. Not on what you can't do, but on what you can do. Unsanctified imaginations will only immobilize you. Learn to say yes and no. If you are not qualified...say no. Don't let your imaginations try to tell you to be everything to everyone. Don't imagine that someone else is to blame.

We are a product of our own imagination. Imagine good things and future successes. Can you imagine heaven? Can the cripple imagine themselves walking? Can you imagine yourself totally healed? What do you see in your mind? What do you envision, fantasize; and visualize is the course of your life, spiritually and physically.

*01 Chronicles 28:09 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father; and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off forever.*

*01 Chronicles 29:18 O Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this forever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee:*

*02 Corinthians 10:05 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;*

*Daniel 04:05 I had a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts and imaginations and the visions of my head as I was lying upon my bed troubled and agitated me.*



*Genesis 06:05 The Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination and intention of all human thinking was only evil continually.*

*Genesis 08:21 When the Lord smelled the pleasing odor [a scent of satisfaction to His heart], the Lord said to Himself, I will never again curse the ground because of man, for the imagination of man's heart is evil and wicked from his youth; neither will I ever again smite and destroy every living thing, as I have done.*

*Luke 01:51 He has shown strength and made might with His arm; He has scattered the proud and haughty in and by the imagination and purpose and designs of their hearts.*

*Proverbs 18:11 the rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as a high protecting wall in his own imagination and conceit.*

*Psalms 73:07 their eyes stand out with fatness, they have more than heart could wish; and the imaginations of their minds overflow [with follies].*

#### **04. CONNECT TO GOD'S WILL BY MEDITATION** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Meditation is a practice in which individual plants within his mind the will of God by meditating on His Word. It produces an induced and in depth understanding of that part of the Word which enables the person to draw upon the strength of the Word in a time of need.

Meditation allows us to change our thinking. What we meditate upon will expand and become all in compassing and influential in all of life's activities. It is essential to be specific about what you meditate on and practice. Meditation is a function of the mind and the heart. Meditation is what we think about and it is something we do every day. We spend a large portion of our time in some form of meditation.



Meditation also has the power to set the course of your life. The Word of God says meditate and think on good things. Psalms 119:148, my eyes are awake through



the night watches, that I may meditate on your word. Prepare yourself by meditation.

Meditation sets our imaginations, words, perceptions and thoughts in motion. Will you meditate on good things until they become real to you? Meditating on the things of God will focus our thoughts, our perceptions, imaginations, and words. Lining up our thinking, speaking, perceptions and imaginations with the word of God will sanctify them. The word says think and meditate on good things.

*01 Timothy 04:15 Meditate on these things; give yourself entirely to them, that your progress may be evident to all. And I will meditate on your statutes.*

*Genesis 24:63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field in the evening; and he lifted his eyes and looked, and there, the camels were coming.*

*Joshua 01:08 This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success.*

*Malachi 03:16 Then those who feared the Lord spoke to one another; And the Lord listened and heard them; So, a book of remembrance was written before Him for those who fear the Lord and who meditate on His name.*

*Philippians 04:08 Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy—meditate on these things.*

*Psalms 01:02 but his delight is in the law of the Lord, and in His law, he meditates day and night.*



*Psalms 04:04 be angry, and do not sin. Meditate within your heart on your bed, and be still. Selah*

*Psalms 119:148 my eyes are awake through the night watches, that I may meditate on your word.*

*Psalms 119:15 I will meditate on your precepts, and contemplate your ways.*

*Psalms 119:23 Princes also sit and speak against me, but your servant meditates on your statutes.*

*Psalms 119:78 let the proud be ashamed, for they treated me wrongfully with falsehood; but I will meditate on your precepts.*

*Psalms 143:05 I remember the days of old; I meditate on all your works; I muse on the work of your hands.*

*Psalms 145:05 I will meditate on the glorious splendor of your majesty, And on Your wondrous works.*

*Psalms 63:06 When I remember you on my bed, I meditate on you in the night watches.*

*Psalms 77:06 I call to remembrance my song in the night; I meditate within my heart, and my spirit makes diligent search.*

## **05. CONNECT TO GOD'S WILL BY PERCEPTIONS FOR IT IS WRITTEN**

It is imperative that we discern the will of God, by perceiving what the real message is in every situation and what he wants to accomplish and not what we want. Use the gifting that He has placed in you for discerning His will and not your own. Become aware or conscious of (something); come to realize or





understand what you are facing. Sanctify your perceptions. Look at every experience you have ever had from God's position. What did he want to accomplish? What did he want to teach you?

This gives you a basis for the future and an understanding of the past. Did these experiences change lives? Did God honor what happened? Was it His will that caused it to happen? Did it bear fruit?

Every situation good or bad is allowed or caused by God to establish his will. Jesus said; my food is to do the will of Him who sent me and to finish His work John 04:34. You are a part of His will or you would not be here. You play a very important role, the role of choice. You must declare the will of God. You are the son of God, brother or sister to Jesus with the right of heirship and inheritance.

Don't take into consideration the perceptions humanity has of the situation or you may remain silent and allow the situation to take its course. Someone else may take your place in fulfilling the will of God or He may create another situation to bring you back into His will. Either way you missed the opportunity for a blessing. You in effect created the future by design or default.

Perceive yourself as clay in the potter's hand. Scripture says 02 Corinthians 04:07-09. ...we have this treasure in the earthen vessels (that's us) the excellence of the power may be of God (in us) and not of us. We are hard pressed on every side, yet not crushed, we are perplexed, but not in despair. Persecuted, but not forsaken, struck down, but not destroyed



01 Samuel 03:08 *And the Lord called Samuel again the third time. So, he arose and went to Eli, and said, here I am, for you did call me. Then Eli perceived that the Lord had called the boy.*

02 Samuel 14:01 *So Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was concerned about Absalom.*

Acts 04:13 *now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were uneducated and untrained men, they marveled. And they realized that they had been with Jesus.*

Acts 10:34 *Then Peter opened his mouth and said: In truth, I perceive that God shows no partiality.*

Acts 14:09 *this man heard Paul speaking. Paul, observing him intently and seeing that he had faith to be healed,*

Acts 17:22 *Then Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus and said, Men of Athens, I perceive that in all things you are very religious;*

Acts 23:06 *But when Paul perceived that one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee; concerning the hope and resurrection of the dead I am being judged!*

Acts 28:26 *'Go to this people and say: Hearing you will hear, and shall not understand; and seeing you will see, and not perceive;*

Ecclesiastes 01:17 *And I set my heart to know wisdom and to know madness and folly. I perceived that this also is grasping for the wind.*

Ecclesiastes 02:14 *the wise man's eyes are in his head, But the fool walks in darkness. Yet I myself perceived that the same event happens to them all.*

Ecclesiastes 03:22 *so I perceived that nothing is better than that a man should rejoice in his own works, for that is his heritage. For who can bring him to see what will happen after him?*

Galatians 02:09 *and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that had been given to me, they gave me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship, that*



*we should go to the Gentiles and they to the circumcised.*

*Isaiah 64:04 for since the beginning of the world Men have not heard nor perceived by the ear,*

*Jeremiah 23:18 for who has stood in the counsel of the Lord, and has perceived and heard His word? Who has marked His word and heard it?*

*Job 09:11 if He goes by me, I do not see Him; if He moves past, and I do not perceive Him;*

*Job 33:14 For God may speak in one way, or in another; yet man does not perceive it.*

*John 06:15 Therefore when Jesus perceived that they were about to come and take Him by force to make Him king, He departed again to the mountain by Himself alone.*

*Joshua 05:13 And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted his eyes and looked, and behold, a Man stood opposite him with His sword drawn in His hand. And Joshua went to Him and said to Him, Are You for us or for our adversaries?*

*Judges 06:22 now Gideon perceived that He was the Angel of the Lord. So, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! For I have seen the Angel of the Lord face to face.*

*Luke 01:22 But when he came out, he could not speak to them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple, for he beckoned to them and remained speechless.*

*Luke 08:10 And He said, 'to you it has been given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the rest it is given in parables, that 'Seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.'*

*Luke 08:46 But Jesus said, somebody touched me, for I perceived power going out from Me.*

*Luke 09:45 But they did not understand this saying, and it was hidden from them so that they did not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask Him about this saying.*

*Luke 20:23 But He perceived their craftiness, and said to them, why do you test me?*

*Luke 22:56 and a certain servant girl, seeing him as he sat by the fire, looked intently at him and said, this man was also with Him.*

*Mark 02:08 but immediately, when Jesus perceived in His spirit that they reasoned thus within themselves, He said to them, why do you reason about these things in your hearts?*

*Mark 07:18 so He said to them, are you thus without understanding also? Do you not perceive that whatever enters a man from outside cannot defile him?*

*Mark 08:17 But Jesus, being aware of it, said to them, why do you reason because you have no bread? Do you not yet perceive nor understand? Is your heart still hardened?*

*Matthew 13:14 and in them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says: 'Hearing you will hear and shall not understand, and seeing you will see and not perceive;*

*Matthew 21:45 Now when the chief priests and Pharisees heard His parables, they perceived that He was speaking of them.*

*Matthew 22:18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, why do you test me, you hypocrites?*

*Nehemiah 06:12 Then I perceived that God had not sent him at all, but that he pronounced this prophecy against me because Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.*

*Nehemiah 06:16 And it happened, when all our enemies heard of it, and all the nations around us saw these things, that they were very disheartened in their own eyes; for they perceived that this work was done by our God. Nor has the eye seen any God besides You, who acts for the*





*one who waits for Him.*

*Proverbs 01:02 to know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding,*

## **06. CONNECT TO GOD'S WILL BY OBSERVATION** **FOR IT IS WRITTEN**

Observation is more than seeing something; it is a mental process. First, we have a visual process. Next, we have a relational response. Wilfred Trotter said it this way, knowledge comes from noticing resemblances and recurrences in the events that happen around us. Observe cause and effect in all things.

**When we minister to someone look for the effect. Notice what happens even if it is a small thing. Spend some time watching a tree grow.**

### **Step by step... Precept upon precept**

Observation involves noticing some object or event. Our mind is sensitive to changes or differences. Your mind will reveal it first. The thing noticed will only become significant if the mind of the observer either consciously or unconsciously relates it to some relevant knowledge or experience or teaching. The correlation between prayer and healing may be hard to distinguish because of all the peripherals and interruptions that can be present. We must be aware of what we observe as a tradition because it can be a source of consternation to the Lord. By being more observant life will get better.

Observation will bring you revelation. Observation will give you knowledge. Knowledge will give you God's favor. Spend time observing. Observe what is around you.

Observe from a position of power. Observe according to God's will and not the will of man. Man, knows nothing in comparison to the universe and the balance God has created in the universe and for His purpose. We don't even know how to love one another, but stumble over each other daily with a barrage of religious politics and hatred. The sad thing is we put God's label on it. We will observe God or man. We can observe God by reading scripture. We can know him.

Failure to follow and observe the will of the Father resulted in man receiving the wrath of God in all that they did. Satan stirs up un-submission and rebellion to the point that many will not observe the desires of the creator but put their faith in the creation. In time, the creation will crumble and those who embraced it will crumble with it. Observe what is around you and you may have a very pleasant revelation of the past, present and future.



*Daniel 02:21 He changes times and seasons; He deposes kings and raises up others.*

*Jeremiah 08:07 Even the stork in the sky knows her appointed seasons, and the dove, the swift and the thrush observe the time of their migration. But my people do not know the requirements of the Lord.*

*Matthew 16:01-02 He gives wisdom to the wise and knowledge to the discerning. He replied, when evening comes, you say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is red,' and in the morning, 'Today it will be stormy, for the sky is red and overcast.' You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but you cannot interpret the signs of the times.*



Micah 06:16, you have observed the statutes of Omri and all the practices of Ahab's house; you have followed their traditions. Therefore, I will give you over to ruin and your people to derision; you will bear the scorn of the nations.

Proverbs 24:32 I applied my heart to what I observed and learned a lesson from what I saw.

Psalms 37:37 Consider the blameless, observe the upright; a future awaits those who seek peace.

Psalms 91:08 you will only observe with your eyes and see the punishment of the wicked.

01 Chronicles 28:07 Moreover I will establish his kingdom forever, if he is steadfast to observe my commandments and my judgments, as it is this day.'

02 Kings 17:37 and the statutes, the ordinances, the law, and the commandment which He wrote for you, you shall be careful to observe forever; you shall not fear other gods.

Acts 07:31 When Moses saw it, he marveled at the sight; and as he drew near to observe, the voice of the Lord came to him,

Deuteronomy 04:14 And the Lord commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that you might observe them in the land which you cross over to possess.

Deuteronomy 05:01 And Moses called all Israel, and said to them: Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your hearing today, that you may learn them and be careful to observe them.

Deuteronomy 06:03 Therefore hear, O Israel, and be careful to observe it, that it may be well with you, and that you may multiply greatly as the Lord God of your fathers has promised you—'a land flowing with milk and honey.'

Deuteronomy 11:32 and you shall be careful to observe all the statutes and judgments which I set before you today.

Deuteronomy 12:28 Observe and obey all these words which I command you, that it may go well with you and your children after you forever, when you do what is good and right in the sight of the Lord your God.

Deuteronomy 12:32 whatever I command you, be careful to observe it; you shall not add to it nor take away from it.

Deuteronomy 16:01 Observe the month of Abib, and keep the Passover to the Lord your God, for in the month of Abib the Lord your God brought you out of Egypt by night.

Deuteronomy 16:12 and you shall remember that you were a slave in Egypt, and you shall be careful to observe these statutes.

Deuteronomy 26:16 this day the Lord your God commands you to observe these statutes and judgments; therefore, you shall be careful to observe them with all your heart and with all your soul.

Deuteronomy 28:13 And the Lord will make you the head and not the tail; you shall be above only, and not be beneath, if you heed the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you today, and are careful to observe them.

Deuteronomy 32:46 and he said to them: Set your hearts on all the words which I testify among you today, which you shall command your children to be careful to observe—all the words of this law.


Deuteronomy 33:09 who says of his father and mother, I have not seen them'; nor did he acknowledge his brothers, or know his own children; for they have observed your word and kept your covenant.



Ecclesiastes 03:01-10 To everything there is a season, A time for every purpose under heaven: 02 A time to be born, And a time to die; A time to plant, And a time to pluck





what is planted;03 A time to kill, And a time to heal; A time to break down, And a time to build up;04 A time to weep, And a time to laugh; A time to mourn, And a time to dance;05 A time to cast away stones, And a time to gather stones; A time to embrace, And a time to refrain from embracing;06 A time to gain, And a time to lose; A time to keep, And a time to throw away;07 A time to tear, And a time to sew; A time to keep silence, And a time to speak;08 A time to love, And a time to hate; A time of war, And a time of peace.09 What profit has the worker from that in which he labors? 10 I have seen the God-given task with which the sons of men are to be occupied. 11 He has made everything beautiful in its time. Also, He has put eternity in their hearts, except that no one can find out the work that God does from beginning to end. 

Exodus 34:11 Observe what I command you this day. Behold, I am driving out from before you the Amorite and the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite. Hosea 14:08 Ephraim shall say, 'What have I to do anymore with idols?' I have heard and observed him. I am like a green cypress tree; your fruit is found in me.

Job 06:30 is there any wickedness on my lips? Can my mouth not discern malice?

Job 34:04 Let us discern for ourselves what is right; let us learn together what is good.

Joshua 01:07 only is strong and very courageous, that you may observe to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it to the right hand or to the left, that you may prosper wherever you go.

Leviticus 18:4 You shall observe my judgments and keep my ordinances, to walk in them: I am the Lord your God.



Matthew 28:20 teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen.

Philippians 01:10 so that you may be able to discern what is best and may be pure and blameless for the day of Christ,

Proverbs 01:05 let the wise listen and add to their learning, and let the discerning get guidance—

Proverbs 16:21 the wise in heart are called discerning, and gracious words promote instruction.

Psalms 139:03 you discern my going out and my lying down; you are familiar with all my ways.

Psalms 19:12 But who can discern their own errors? Forgive my hidden faults.

Psalms 105:45 that they might observe His statutes and keep His laws. Praise the Lord!

Psalms 107:43 whoever is wise will observe these things, and they will understand the loving kindness of the Lord.

Psalms 119:34 give me understanding, and I shall keep your law; Indeed, I shall observe it with my whole heart.



**CHAPTER SEVEN**  
**THE SECRETS OF GOD**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

**01. GOD USES PEOPLE TO MANAGE EVENTS IN HIS WORLD**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God uses people where ever he can. However, many times we are afraid to be used, unwilling to be used or just plain stubborn. Allow yourself to enter the secret place being used by God to manage the world. Start by applying the Word of God to everything you do. This action starts a response in the spiritual world. God can then use you to put the devils work to death or take you further into his kingdom, will, and revelation for you. You have truly entered the secret place the Kingdom of God.

God will never put you where He cannot keep you. He will only take you where you are willing to go. Why not? We use many years to get an education to provide for the lusts of the flesh. Spend equal time providing for the development of your spirit man and building a relationship between you and your creator. Awesome thought.

**TESTIMONY**

God compelled me to go to a country a number of years ago, that I had never been to, to a city I had never heard of, to a church denomination I knew nothing about...to minister to a bible study that had a dozen people in it on a Tuesday morning. Today they have a 750-seat sanctuary and are one of the largest churches in the area and the Tuesday morning bible study has about 200 people in it. Simple obedience and submission set this in motion and it is changing the face of the city. .... **THATS OUR GOD**

God uses people to set things in motion. God used submitted people to accomplish his will throughout history. We will all be used throughout our lives serving God or serving the devil. Everything we do is in the spirit and we will see the results in the flesh.

The following list gives a few of countless examples of how man has been used thru the ages. Man, has an extremely important role in the supernatural society. God is a spirit and so is Satan. Both parties will use man to accomplish their will. The results of man and Satan have changed the course of the world time and again.

*01 Corinthians 13:01-20 the Greatest Gift*

*01 Corinthians 15:12-57 Eternal Life*

*01 Corinthians 03:10-17 the True Foundation*

*01 Kings 01:39 the anointing Solomon*

*01 Kings 12 the splitting of Israel into the two kingdoms, Israel and Judah*

*01 Kings 18:01-45 Elijah vs Priests of Baal*

*01 Samuel 16:13 the anointing of David*

*01 Samuel. 09-10 the anointing of Saul*

*01 Samuel 17:04-50 David and Goliath*

*Leviticus 08:01-12 the anointing of Aaron*

*02 Chronicles. 22:10-12 the deliverance of*

*Joash from murderous Queen Athaliah*

*02 Chronicles 34 The discovery of the Law*

*02 Kings 17:06 The Assyrian conquest of the northern kingdom*

*02 Kings 19:32-35 the deliverance of Jerusalem from the Assyrians*

*02 Kings 02; Elijah taken up to heaven*

*02 Kings 25:11 The Babylonian Captivity of the southern kingdom*

*02 Kings 25:08-09 the destruction of the temple of Solomon*

*02 Samuel 05-06 the capture of Jerusalem*

*02 Samuel 05-06 recovery of the Ark*



02 Samuel 07:08-17 Davidic Covenants  
02 Samuel 11:01-27 David and Bathsheba  
01 Kings 06:38 Solomon's temple  
Acts 10: -01-48 Peter Visits Cornelius  
Acts 12:01-19 Peter Rescued from Prison  
Acts 13:01-12 Paul and Barnabus  
Acts 17:16-34 Paul in Athens  
Acts 02:01-13 Pentecost and the People  
Acts 02:01-47 Birth of the Church  
Acts 23:12-35 Plot to Kill Paul  
Acts 24:01-27 Paul before Felix  
Acts 27:01-44 Shipwreck of Paul  
Acts 28:11-31 Paul, Prisoner in Rome  
Acts 03:01-11 healing of a lame man  
Acts 03:01-16 Crippled Beggars Healed  
Acts 05:01-11 Ananias and Sapphira  
Acts 06:01-08 Election of the first deacons  
Acts 07:01-60 Martyrdom of Stephen  
Acts 09:01-19 Conversion of Saul of Tarsus  
Daniel 06:16-24 Daniel in the Lion's Den  
Esther 04-07 the rescuing of the Jews  
Exodus 01 The enslavement of Israel  
Exodus 16:29 the institution of the Sabbath  
Exodus 20:01-17 the giving of the Law  
Exodus 03:01-10 the call of Moses  
Exodus 40:33-34 tabernacle  
Exodus 10:01-29 Plagues on Egypt  
Exodus 12:01-29 Passover  
Exodus 14:27 Mosses stretched out his hand  
Exodus 02:01-24 Moses' Birth  
Exodus 20:01-21 Ten Commandments  
Exodus 07:01-24 Plagues on Egypt  
Exodus 08:01-30 Plagues on Egypt  
Exodus 09:01-33 Plagues on Egypt  
Ezekiel 37:01-28 Valley of the Dry Bones  
Ezra 01 The return under Cyrus' decree  
Ezra 06 completion of the new temple  
Genesis 12:01-03 call of Abraham  
Genesis 12:07, 13:14-17 15:01-21 Giving of  
Abrahamic Covenant  
Genesis 37 the selling of Joseph into slavery  
Genesis 19:01-29 Sodom and Gomorrah  
Genesis 02:01-25 Adam and Eve  
Genesis 22:01-19 Abraham Sacrifices Isaac  
Genesis 28:10-12 Jacob's ladder  
Genesis 03:01-24 fall of Man



Genesis 37:12-36 Coats of Many Colors  
Genesis 04:01-16 Cain and Abel  
Genesis 06:01-22 Noah and the Ark  
Job 01:01-22 Job is tested  
John 11 the raising of Lazarus  
John 12:01-08 Mary Anoints Jesus  
John 13:01-17 Jesus Washes Disciples' Feet  
John 14:01-07 the Way to Life  
John 15:01-17 True Vine  
John 02:12-25 Jesus Cleans the Temple  
John 20:24-29 Jesus Convinces Thomas  
John 03:01-21 New Birth  
John 04:01-42 Woman at the Well  
Jonah 01:01-17 Jonah and the Fish  
Joshua 03 the Jordan River crossing  
Joshua 06 The victory over Jericho  
Joshua 06:01-20 Battle of Jericho  
Judges 16:01-31 Samson and Delilah  
Luke 01:57-80 Birth of John the Baptist  
Luke 10:38-42 Mary and Martha  
Luke 11:02-04 Jesus' Teaching on Prayer  
Luke 15:11-32 Lost Son  
Luke 19:01-10 Zacchaeus  
Luke 02:01-19 the Birth of Christ  
Luke 02:01-20 Birth of Jesus  
Luke 02:41-50 the temple visit at age 12  
Luke 02:41-52 Boy Jesus at the Temple  
Luke 22:01-06 Judas Betrays Jesus  
Luke 22:54-60 02 Peter Denies Christ  
Luke 22:07-38 Last Supper  
Luke 24:13-35 Risen Christ Appears  
Luke 24:01-53 Resurrection of Jesus  
Luke 05:01-11 Calling of the First Disciples  
Luke 07:01-10 Faith of the Centurion  
Luke 09:46-50 who will be Greatest?  
Mark 10:17-31 Rich Young Man  
Mark 11:01-11 Triumphal entry  
Mark 12:41-44 Widow's Offering  
Matthew. 02:13-14 the flight into Egypt  
Matthew 01:01-17 Genealogy of Jesus  
Matthew 13:01-23 Parable of the Sower  
Matthew 17:01-13 Transfiguration of Jesus  
Matthew 02:01-12 Visit of the Magi  
Matthew 25:31-46 Sheep and the Goats  
Matthew 26:17-30 Lord's Supper  
Matthew 27:11-26 Jesus before Pilate





Matthew 27:01-66 Crucifixion of Jesus

Matthew 27:45-56 Death of Jesus

Matthew 28:01-10 Resurrection of Jesus

Matthew 28:16-20 Great Commission

Matthew 03:01-12 John the Baptist



Matthew 03:13-17 Baptism of Jesus

Matthew 04:01-11 Temptation of Jesus

Matthew 05:01-12 Beatitudes

Matthew 05:01-20 Sermon on the Mount

Matthew 06:05-15 Lord's Prayer

Matthew 07:24-27 House on the Rock

Psalms 23:01-06 Good Sheppard Psalms

Revelations. 01: The exile of John

Revelation 21:01-08 New Jerusalem

Romans 12:01-30 Christian Living

Ruth 04 The marriage of Ruth to Boaz

## **02. BE A PART OF A SOVEREIGN RELEASE OF POWER (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The Lord will protect you according to your calling if you will answer him and allow him to. Servant hood, unconditional repentance and love, and consequently death to fleshy desires are some of the keys to walking in God's presence. Walking in the secret place is God's desire and our protection until we are called home. When our time comes can we depart with the same words Jesus spoke, IT IS FINISHED.

By my own experience, I was crippled and healed. I was burned and healed. I accidentally drove over my legs and was healed. I fell off a building and was healed. I was burned again and healed. I had two serious blood clots and was healed. I had a lung tumor and was healed. I fell off another building and was healed. In my college days, I passed out and was protected supernaturally by an animal. I tipped a 04-wheel vehicle on me and was healed. I dropped a log on me and was healed. I am humbled that God would release His healing power on me so many times. No words can describe the overwhelming feelings of gratitude. Psalms 91:10 says, there shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

My season of completion has not come and I will say, to my Lord, HERE I AM; USE ME. Until I can say, IT IS FINISHED.



## **03. SPIRITUAL REVELATION COMES BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Doorways and paths into God's Holy sanctuary are many and varied. Appearances and revelations have come to man in various shapes and forms. The closer we walk to the Father's heart the more access we have to these openings. I would pray that we could all understand that the spirit of God is here and the angels of God are present 24/07/365. We all have access to the supernatural kingdom. We must learn how to access it. You live in the presence of God if you are willing to participate in the secret place. Study the parable of the marriage feast. Many were called but most could not give up the cares of this world.

### **TESTIMONY**

I was taken up. I could see my body in the bed. I could see the angels guarding my property. I felt the cold air as we traveled and watch the cars on the road below. I listened as the Spirit spoke to me audibly, showing me a vision with in the vision and setting the stage for the future. These things have come to pass.

The Spirit showed me three warrior angels standing on the farm below. One was in the center and one on each side of the buildings, swords drawn. The word that the Spirit spoke



concerning these angels was that these angels will protect you from any attacks from the enemy. I was to go forth and they would go with me. Then I was back in bed.

History has shown that that truly was the start of our ministry. I didn't sleep much that night. Wide awake, I asked the questions of why, and how!? I know what happened but I don't really know what went on.

Later two of the angels identified themselves and have traveled with me to various countries. They got themselves involved in various parts of our ministry providing information and protection. Ezekiel 11:24 says, Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So, the vision that I had seen went up from me .....

THATS OUR GOD

Acts 07:56 and said, Look! I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God!



Deuteronomy 28:12 The Lord will open to you His good treasure, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season, and to bless all the work of your hand. You shall lend too many nations, but you shall not borrow.

Exodus 24:09-10 Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

Genesis 28: 16-17 Then Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, surely the Lord is in this place, and I did not know it. And he was afraid and said, how awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven!

Isaiah 06:01 in the year that King Uzziah died, I saw the Lord, high and exalted, seated on a throne; and the train of his robe filled the temple.

John 01:50-51 Jesus answered and said to him, because I said to you, 'I saw you under the fig tree,' do you believe? You will see greater things than these. And He said to him, most assuredly, I say to you, hereafter you shall see heaven open and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man.

Mark 09:01-08 And He said to them, Assuredly, I say to you that there are some standing here who will not taste death till they see the kingdom of God present with power. Now after six days Jesus took Peter, James, and John, and led them up on a high mountain apart by themselves; and He was transfigured before them. His clothes became shining, exceedingly white, like snow, such as no launderer on earth can whiten them. And Elijah appeared to them with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus. Then Peter answered and said to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah— because he did not know what to say, for they were greatly afraid. And a cloud came and overshadowed them; and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, this is my beloved Son. Hear Him! Suddenly, when they had looked around, they saw no one anymore, but only Jesus with themselves.



Matthew 07:13-14 Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it.

Matthew 25:10 and while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding; and the door was shut.

Proverbs 08:34 blessed are those who listen to me, watching daily at my doors, waiting at my



doorway.

*Psalms 24:03-04 who may ascend the mountain of the Lord? Who may stand in his holy place? The one who has clean hands and a pure heart, who does not trust in an idol or swear by a false God.*

*Psalms 78:23-24 Yet He had commanded the clouds above, and opened the doors of heaven, had rained down manna on them to eat, and given them of the bread of heaven.*

*Revelations 03:20-21 Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with me. To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with me on my throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.*

*Revelations 04:01-02 after these things I looked, and behold, a door standing open in heaven. And the first voice which I heard was like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, come up here, and I will show you things which must take place after this. Immediately I was in the Spirit;*



#### **04. WE CAN INTERPRET DREAMS AND VISIONS** **(IT IS WRITTEN)**

Dreams are mentioned approximately 120 X's in scripture. Every true dream potentially originates with God. Journal or sketch your dreams or visions, talk to God about them. Most dreams and visions are invitation to connect with God the Father. Write down your dreams. Journal them. Hear what God is saying to you.

Dreams generally reveal information in your sphere of influence, you may receive dreams about your friends, future events, emotional attachments, and see faces and names. Ask the Lord to reveal the meaning of the situation.

Simply because you do not remember your dream does not mean that you do not dream, everyone does. Symbols are the language of dreams. A symbol can invoke a feeling or an idea. There is no one dream interpretation that fits all.

That means every character in your dream reflects you and what you are thinking. Every detail is important and must be considered. Each symbol represents a feeling, a mood, a memory or something from your unconscious. Look closely at the characters, animals, objects, places, emotions, and even color and numbers that are depicted in your dreams.

God gives revelatory dreams to everyone. Pray about each one, asking God to give you the revelation and what He wants you to do something with them.

Spiritually successful people men and women are the visionaries and dreamers of the kingdom. They see the divine power flowing into every person they touch. They see visions in the day or night, have impressions and dreams. They can see people healthy and successful. The Bible says faith is the substance of things hoped for. Through their dreams and visions, they have hope and faith.

*01 Kings 03:05 At Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night; and God said, Ask! What shall I give you?*

*01 Kings 03:15 Then Solomon awoke; and indeed, it had been a dream. And he came to Jerusalem and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, offered up burnt offerings, offered peace offerings, and made a feast for all his servants.*

*01 Samuel 26:12 So David took the spear and the jug of water by Saul's head, and they got away; and no man saw or knew it or awoke. For they were all asleep, because a deep sleep*



*from the Lord had fallen on them.*

*01 Samuel 28:06 and when Saul inquired of the Lord, the Lord did not answer him, either by dreams or by Urim or by the prophets.*

*02 Chronicles 09:29 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat?*

*02 Chronicles 26:05 He sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God; and as long as he sought the Lord, God made him prosper.*

*02 Corinthians 12:01 It is doubtless not profitable for me to boast. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord:*

*Acts 02:17 'And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, That I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh; Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your young men shall see visions,*

*Acts 16:09 and a vision appeared to Paul in the night. A man of Macedonia stood and pleaded with him, saying, come over to Macedonia and help us.*

*Acts 18:09 now the Lord spoke to Paul in the night by a vision, do not be afraid, but speak, and do not keep silent;*

*Daniel 01:17 as for these four young men, God gave them knowledge and skill in all literature and wisdom; and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.*

*Daniel 02:01 now in the second year of Nebuchadnezzar's reign, Nebuchadnezzar had dreams; and his spirit was so troubled that his sleep left him.*

*Daniel 02:02 Then the king gave the command to call the magicians, the astrologers, the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans to tell the king his dreams. So, they came and stood before the king.*

*Daniel 02:03 and the king said to them, I have had a dream, and my spirit is anxious to know the dream. ....*

*Daniel 02:06 But if you tell me the dream and explain it, you will receive from me gifts and rewards and great honor. So, tell me the dream and interpret it for me.*

*Daniel 02:09 if you do not make known the dream to me, there is only one decree for you! For you have agreed to speak lying and corrupt words before me till the time has changed. Therefore, tell me the dream, and I shall know that you can give me its interpretation.*

*Daniel 02:24 Therefore Daniel went to Arioch, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon. He went and said thus to him: Do not destroy the wise men of Babylon; take me before the king, and I will tell the king the interpretation.*

*Daniel 02:36 this is the dream. Now we will tell the interpretation of it before the king.*

*Daniel 02:45 Inasmuch as you saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold—the great God has made known to the king what will come to pass after this. The dream is certain, and its interpretation is sure.*

*Daniel 04:05 I saw a dream which made me afraid and the thoughts on my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.*

*Daniel 04:10 these were the visions of my head while on my bed: I was looking, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and its height was great.*

*Daniel 04:13 I saw in the visions of my head while on my bed, and there was a watcher; a holy one, coming down from heaven.*

*Daniel 04:18-19 this dream I, King Nebuchadnezzar, have seen. Now you, Belteshazzar, declare*



its interpretation, since all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known to me the interpretation; but you are able, for the Spirit of the Holy God is in you. Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for a time, and his thoughts troubled him. So, the king spoke, and said, Belteshazzar, do not let the dream or its interpretation trouble you. Belteshazzar answered and said, My Lord may the dream concern those who hate you, and its interpretation concern your enemies!

Daniel 05:12 Inasmuch as an excellent spirit, knowledge, understanding, interpreting dreams, solving riddles, and explaining enigmas were found in this Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar, now let Daniel be called, and he will give the interpretation.

Daniel 07:01 in the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream and visions of his head while on his bed. Then he wrote down the dream, telling the main facts.

Daniel 07:07 after this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, exceedingly strong. It had huge iron teeth; it was devouring, breaking in pieces, and trampling the residue with its feet. It was different from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns.

Daniel 07:13 I was watching in the night visions, and behold, one like the Son of Man, Coming with the clouds of heaven! He came to the Ancient of Days, and they brought Him near before Him.

Daniel 08:01 in the third year of the reign of King Belshazzar a vision appeared to me—to me, Daniel—after the one that appeared to me the first time.

Daniel 08:18 Now, as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep with my face to the ground; but he touched me, and stood me upright.

Daniel 10:09 yet I heard the sound of his words; and while I heard the sound of his words I was in a deep sleep on my face, with my face to the ground.

Ezekiel 01:01 now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, on the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the River Chebar, that the heavens were opened and I saw visions of God.

Ezekiel 08:03 He stretched out the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of my hair; and the Spirit lifted me up between earth and heaven, and brought me in visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the north gate of the inner court, where the seat of the image of jealousy was, which provokes to jealousy.

Ezekiel 13:16 that is, the prophets of Israel who prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and who see visions of peace for her when there is no peace, 'says the Lord God.

Ezekiel 22:28 Her prophets plastered them with un-tempered mortar, seeing false visions, and divining lies for them, saying, 'Thus says the Lord God,' when the Lord had not spoken.



Ezekiel 40:02-03 in the visions of God He took me into the land of Israel and set me on a very high mountain; on it toward the south was something like the structure of a city. It was like the appearance of the vision which I saw—like the vision which I saw when I came to destroy the city. The visions were like the vision which I saw by the River Chebar; and I fell on my face.

Genesis 15:12 Now when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and behold, horror and great darkness fell upon him.

Genesis 20:03 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, indeed you are a dead man because of the woman whom you have taken, for she is a man's wife.

Genesis 28:12 Then he dreamed, and behold, a ladder was set up on the earth, and its top reached to heaven; and there the angels of God were ascending and descending on it.





*Genesis 31:10 and it happened, at the time when the flocks conceived, that I lifted my eyes and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the flocks were streaked, speckled, and gray-spotted.*

*Genesis 31:11 Then the Angel of God spoke to me in a dream, saying, 'Jacob.' And I said, 'Here I am.'*

*Genesis 31:24 But God had come to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said to him, be careful that you speak to Jacob neither good nor bad.*



*Genesis 37:08-09 and his brothers said to him, Shall you indeed reign over us? Or shall you indeed have dominion over us? So, they hated him even more for his dreams and for his words. Then he dreamed still another dream and told it to his brothers, and said, Look, I have dreamed another dream. And this time, the sun, the moon, and the eleven stars bowed down to me.*

*Genesis 37:10 so he told it to his father and his brothers; and his father rebuked him and said to him, what is this dream that you have dreamed? Shall your mother and I and your brothers indeed come to bow down to the earth before you?*

*Genesis 40:05 Then the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, who were confined in the prison, had a dream, both of them, each man's dream in one night and each man's dream with its own interpretation.*

*Genesis 40:08-09 and they said to him, we each have had a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. So, Joseph said to them, do not interpretations belong to God? Tell them to me, please.*

*Genesis 41:01 Then it came to pass, at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh had a dream; and behold, he stood by the river. Good cows are seven years, and the seven good heads are seven years; the dreams are one.*

*Genesis 41:05 He slept and dreamed a second time; and suddenly seven heads of grain came up on one stalk, plump and good.*

*Genesis 41:07-08 and the seven thin heads devoured the seven plump and full heads. So, Pharaoh awoke, and indeed, it was a dream. Now it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt and all its wise men. And Pharaoh told them his dreams, but there was no one who could interpret them for Pharaoh.*

*Genesis 41:11-12 we each had a dream in one night, he and I. Each of us dreamed according to the interpretation of his own dream. Now there was a young Hebrew man with us there, a servant of the captain of the guard. And we told him, and he interpreted our dreams for us; to each man he interpreted according to his own dream.*

*Genesis 41:15 And Pharaoh said to Joseph, I have had a dream, and there is no one who can interpret it. But I have heard it said of you that you can understand a dream, to interpret it.*

*Genesis 41:25 Then Joseph said to Pharaoh, the dreams of Pharaoh are one; God has shown Pharaoh What He is about to do:*

*Hosea 12:10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and have multiplied visions; I have given symbols through the witness of the prophets.*

*Jeremiah 29:08 for thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Do not let your prophets and your diviners who are in your midst deceive you, nor listen to your dreams which you cause to be dreamed.*



*Job 07:14 Then You scare me with dreams and terrify me with visions,*

*Job 33:15 in a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falls upon men, while slumbering on their beds,*

*Joel 02:28 And it shall come to pass afterward That I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh; Your*



sons and your daughters shall prophesy, our old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

Judges 07:13 and when Gideon had come, there was a man telling a dream to his companion. He said, I have had a dream: To my surprise, a loaf of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian; it came to a tent and struck it so that it fell and overturned, and the tent collapsed. Because of the woman whom you have taken, for she is a man's wife.

Judges 07:15 and so it was, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream and its interpretation, that he worshiped. He returned to the camp of Israel, and said, Arise, for the Lord has delivered the camp of Midian into your hand.

Matthew 01:20 But while he thought about these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit.

Matthew 02:12-13 Then, being divinely warned in a dream that they should not return to Herod. Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, take the young Child and His mother, flee to Egypt, and stay there until I bring you word; for Herod, will seek the young Child to destroy Him.

Matthew 02:19 Now when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

Matthew 02:22 But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea instead of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. And being warned by God in a dream, he turned aside into the region of Galilee.

Matthew 27:19 while he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, have nothing to do with that just Man, for I have suffered many things today in a dream because of Him.

Numbers 12:06 Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.



## **05. SIGNS AND WONDERS WILL FOLLOW (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Signs confirm Gods presence. God can stand the test. Taste the fruit. Give it the duck test. If it looks like a duck, talks like a duck, walks like a duck it must be a duck.

Christians should confound the world with signs and wonders such as unexplained healings, miraculous recovery from unsolvable problems, and unidentifiable examples of divine intervention.

The world will say, who is their God? Or as our grandson said as I caught the third catch and release fish. We caught several fish over 25 pounds within 3 hours, what kind of lure are you using, Grandpa? I replied, Why, the Holy Ghost lure.

The Word says the Kingdom of God is not talk but power. We need to demonstrate that power daily. If we believe signs will follow, Mark 16:17 and these signs will follow those who believe: in my name, they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues.... We don't need to understand or to try to reproduce them. If we walk in His presence, He will confirm us with signs following. Mark 16:20 and they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word through the accompanying signs. Amen.

Signs take on a life of their own. Some seek them, some write about them, some understand them and some try to destroy them. Sign of the seasons, signs of the times, and signs of the supernatural are around us every day.



01 Corinthians 14:22 Therefore tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe but to unbelievers; but prophesying is not for unbelievers but for those who believe.

01 Kings 13:03 and he gave a sign the same day, saying, this is the sign which the Lord has spoken: Surely the altar shall split apart, and the ashes on it shall be poured out.

01 Samuel 02:34 now this shall be a sign to you that will come upon your two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day, they shall die, both of them.

01 Samuel 10:07 And let it be, when these signs come to you, that you do as the occasion demands; for God is with you.

01 Samuel 14:10 But if they say thus, 'Come up to us,' then we will go up. For the Lord, has delivered them into our hand, and this will be a sign to us.

02 Corinthians 12:12 truly the signs of an apostle were accomplished among you with all perseverance, in signs and wonders and mighty deeds.

02 Kings 20:08-09 And Hezekiah said to Isaiah, what is the sign that the Lord will heal me, and that I shall go up to the house of the Lord the third day? Then Isaiah said, this



is the sign to you from the Lord, that the Lord will do the thing which He has spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees or go backward ten degrees?

Acts 02:19 I will show wonders in heaven above and signs in the earth beneath blood and fire and vapor of smoke.

Acts 02:22 Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a Man attested by God to you by miracles, wonders, and signs which God did through Him in your midst, as you yourselves also know

Acts 02:43 Then fear came upon every soul, and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles.

Acts 04:30 by stretching out your hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of your holy Servant Jesus.

Acts 05:12 and through the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were done among the people. And they were all with one accord in Solomon's Porch.

Acts 06:08 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and signs among the people.

Acts 07:36 He brought them out, after he had shown wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

Acts 08:13 Then Simon himself also believed; and when he was baptized he continued with Philip, and was amazed, seeing the miracles and signs which were done.



Acts 14:03 Therefore they stayed there a long time, speaking boldly in the Lord, who was bearing witness to the word of His grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

Daniel 04:22 I thought it good to declare the signs and wonders that the Most High God has worked for me.

Daniel 06:27 He delivers and rescues, And He works signs and wonders in heaven and on earth, who has delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

Deuteronomy 06:08 you shall bind them as a sign on your hand, and they shall be as frontlets between your eyes.

Deuteronomy 26:08 so the Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm, with great terror and with signs and wonders.

Deuteronomy 28:46 and they shall be upon you for a sign and a wonder, and on your



*descendants forever.*

*Exodus 04:08-09 Then it will be, if they do not believe you, nor heed the message of the first sign, that they may believe the message of the latter sign. And it shall be, if they do not believe even these two signs, or listen to your voice, that you shall take water from the river and pour it on the dry land. The water which you take from the river will become blood on the dry land.*

*Exodus 04:17 and you shall take this rod in your hand, with which you shall do the signs.*

*Exodus 04:28 so Moses told Aaron all the words of the Lord who had sent him, and all the signs which He had commanded him.*

*Exodus 04:30 And Aaron spoke all the words which the Lord had spoken to Moses. Then he did the signs in the sight of the people.*

*Exodus 10:01-01 now the Lord said to Moses, go in to Pharaoh; for I have hardened his heart and the hearts of his servants, that I may show these signs of mine before him, and that you may tell in the hearing of your son and your son's son the mighty things I have done in Egypt, and My signs which I have done among them, that you may know that I am the Lord.*

*Exodus 12:13 Now the blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you are. And when I see the blood, I will pass over you; and the plague shall not be on you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt.*

*Exodus 31:17 It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested and was refreshed.'*

*Ezekiel 04:03 Moreover take for yourself an iron plate, and set it as an iron wall between you and the city. Set your face against it, and it shall be sieged, and you shall lay siege against it. This will be a sign to the house of Israel.*

*Ezekiel 12:11 Say, 'I am a sign to you. As I have done, so shall it be done to them; they shall be carried away into captivity.'*

*Ezekiel 14:08 I will set my face against that man and make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people. Then you shall know that I am the Lord.*

*Ezekiel 20:12 Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and me, that they might know that I am the Lord who sanctifies them.*

*Ezekiel 24:24 Thus Ezekiel is a sign to you; according to all that he has done you shall do; and when this comes, you shall know that I am the Lord God.'*

*Ezekiel 24:27 on that day your mouth will be opened to him who has escaped; you shall speak and no longer be mute. Thus, you will be a sign to them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.*

*Genesis 09:13 I set my rainbow in the cloud, and it shall be for the sign of the covenant between me and the earth.*

*Genesis 17:11 and you shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskins, and it shall be a sign of the covenant between me and you.*

*Hebrews 02:04 God also bearing witness both with signs and wonders, with various miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His own will?*

*Isaiah 07:11 Ask a sign for yourself from the Lord your God; ask it either in the depth or in the height above.*

*Isaiah 07:14 Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel*

*Isaiah 20:03 Then the Lord said, just as My servant Isaiah has walked naked and barefoot three*





*years for a sign and a wonder against Egypt and Ethiopia,*

*Isaiah 37:30 This shall be a sign to you: You shall eat this year such as grows of itself, And the second year what springs from the same; Also in the third-year sow and reap, plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them.*

*Isaiah 55:13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the cypress tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree; and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.*

*Jeremiah 44:29 and this shall be a sign to you,' says the Lord, 'that I will punish you in this?*

*John 02:11 this beginning of signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory; and His disciples believed in Him.*



*John 02:23 Now when He was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast, many believed in His name when they saw the signs which He did.*

*John 03:02 this man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that you do unless God is with him.*

*John 04:48 unless you people see signs and wonders, you simply will not believe.*

*John 04:54 this again is the second sign Jesus did when He had come out of Judea into Galilee.*

*John 06:02 Then a great multitude followed Him, because they saw His signs which He performed on those who were diseased.*

*John 06:14 Then those men, when they had seen the sign that Jesus did, said, this is truly the Prophet who is to come into the world.*

*John 06:30 Therefore they said to Him, what sign will you perform then, that we may see it and believe you? What work will you do?*

*John 07:31 and many of the people believed in Him, and said, When the Christ comes, will He do more signs than these which this Man has done?*

*John 10:41 Then many came to Him and said, John performed no sign, but all the things that John spoke about this Man were true.*

*John 12:18 for this reason the people also met Him, because they heard that He had done this sign.*

*John 20:30 and truly Jesus did many other signs in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book;*

*Joshua 24:17 for the Lord our God is He who brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, who did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way that we went and among all the people through whom we passed.*

*Judges 06:17 Then he said to Him, if now I have found favor in your sight, then show me a sign that it is you who talk with me.*

*Luke 06:43-44 for a good tree does not bear bad fruit, nor does a bad tree bear good fruit. For every tree is known by its own fruit. For men, do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they gather grapes from a bramble bush.*

*Luke 21:11 and there will be great earthquakes in various places, and famines and pestilences; and there will be fearful sights and great signs from heaven.*

*Luke 21:25 and there will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring;*

*Matthew 07:16 you will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thorn bushes or figs from thistles?*

*Matthew 07:20 Therefore by their fruits you will know them.*

*Matthew 16:03 and in the morning; It will be foul weather today, for the sky is red and*



threatening. 'Hypocrites! You know how to discern the face of the sky, but you cannot discern the signs of the times.

Nehemiah 09:10 you showed signs and wonders against Pharaoh ....

Numbers 14:11 Then the Lord said to Moses: How long will these people reject me? And how long will they not believe me, with all the signs which I have performed among them?

Numbers 17:10 And the Lord said to Moses, Bring Aaron's rod back before the Testimony, to be kept as a sign against the rebels, that you may put their complaints away from me, lest they die.

Numbers 26:10 and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, when the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men; and they became a sign.

Psalms 65:08 they also who dwell in the farthest parts are afraid of your signs;

Psalms 74:09 we do not see our signs; There is no longer any prophet; nor is there any among us who knows how long....

Revelations 12:01 now a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a garland of twelve stars.

Revelations 12:03 and another sign appeared in heaven: behold, a great, fiery red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems on his heads.

Romans 15:19 in mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about to Illyricum I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.



#### **SIGNS ATTRIBUTED TO AND CONFIRMING THE WORD OF GOD**

Angelic appearances  
Angelic visitations  
Blind eyes opened  
Changed lives  
Convulsions,  
Crystals  
Dancing for joy  
Disappearance of tumors  
Deliverance from the demonic  
Drunk in the spirit  
Feathers falling  
Glory cloud  
Gold coins  
Gold dust appearing  
Gold inlays and silver fillings  
Groaning  
Healings  
Iron disappearing  
Laughter from the Holy Spirit

Miracles in nature  
Morgan silver dollars  
New body parts  
New limbs  
Oil on hands and fingers  
Orbs  
Physical miracles  
Restoration of broken homes  
Restoration of broken people  
Scents  
Shaking,  
Silver coins  
Slain in the spirit  
Strange behavior  
Strange sounds  
Supernatural appearances  
Trembling  
Weeping uncontrollably





**CHAPTER EIGHT**  
**THE WORD OF GOD**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

**01. FOR IT IS WRITTEN**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

It was commonly taught thought that the practice of writing began in ancient Mesopotamia around 3000 B.C.E. (Before Christian Era.) Recent discoveries show the origin of writing appeared near Luxor, in Egypt. They say this writing dates back to 3400 B.C., a few hundred years before the earliest known Mesopotamian writing. Harappa was at that time a major city in the ancient Indus Valley civilization which dominated western India, Pakistan and Afghanistan.

English which uses the Latin alphabet, came into existence around 700 B.C. Old English, goes back to the fifth century A.D. So technically, people have been writing in some form of English for about 1,500 years, but not in anything recognizable until 1066. The details of creation, Adam and Eve, and many other historical events have been preserved in detail by oral tradition... Archeological discoveries are confirming this preservation of God's Word daily.

Christians and Jews know that Moses lived around 1275 BC but that the texts he taught were orally transmitted for about 300 years (15 generations) before they were finally written down (by Scribes, in Ancient Hebrew) around 1000 BC. There was NO written record of ANYTHING Moses taught, until around 300 years after he died.

Recent archaeological findings confirm that writing was invented around 1050 BC. It was a crude attempt at written language; however, it did not have complete sentences, but was more sophisticated than the previous Egyptian hieroglyphics.

God gave Moses two tables (stone tablets) with the Ten Commandments written on them. Everyone knows that! Humans had not then yet invented an alphabet and there was no organized written language. Language was only developed around 300 years after Moses). I believe God gave Moses supernatural revelation carved in the rock of the heart of humanity. The record shows that God talked to people daily from Adam and Eve to today.

In the case of those 1st five books of the Bible, the Pentateuch, that Oral Tradition was the method of passing the information from generation to generation for at least fifteen generations, maybe more before it was finally written down in the newly-created Hebrew language dating around 1000 BC. God created man and preserved the record by dreams, revelations, visions and events.

The word written appears approximately 247 X's in scripture. It was written down by Gods direction so we have a ready reference to ward off potential problems. Jesus used the term it is written 06 or 07 times directly. The Word says not one thing will be forgotten and all things will be made known. The history of humanity and of the Jewish people is well preserved miraculously. 1000's of prophecies and hundreds of references and archeological discoveries create an impeachable and accurate record of the activities of humanity.

Oral Tradition was God's way of establishing and maintaining the record and was impressively accurate and precise. This method maintained the history of societies for centuries. Many archaeologists look for new discoveries based on what the scriptures and Jewish writings allude to or specifically say. The word of God says that in the end it will all be revealed, day by day this is coming to pass. The essence of scripture has never changed whether it was orally transmitted or in a written language that we understand.



After the Bible was recorded, many different versions existed. It wasn't until the first century B.C. that the Jews settled on the canon of their scripture, and it was around 400 B.C. that Christians agreed on the written books of their New Testament. Countless translations and interpretations of the Bible exist in many languages. However, the essence of the record is unchanged.

The Hebrew Bible (the books called the Tanakh or Written Torah or the Old Testament) was first written in Hebrew with a few chapters of the books of Ezra and Daniel recorded in Aramaic. Hebrew had long been the language of the Jewish people, so their scriptures were passed down in Hebrew. Some of the books of the Hebrew Bible may have been written as far back as 1,400 B.C, although most of the text was probably written between 900 and 400 B.C.

The Christian New Testament was written in the first century A.D. in the Mediterranean area and parts of the Middle East at the time. Jesus spoke with Pontius Pilate, who would have been more likely to understand Greek than Aramaic. The New Testament was probably written in Greek because it was the most common language around the Mediterranean at the time.

The Roman Empire, translated the Bible into Latin. In the mid-15th century Johannes Gutenberg invented movable type, and the Latin Vulgate edition of the Bible was published. God's supernatural revelation to His people was recorded.

However, from within man comes the philosophies of the anti-Christ spirit which was with us from the beginning: 01. Adam knew better, 02. The Jewish traditional believers knew better 03. With the coming of Messiah many Christian believers know better 04. Now the world faces a world of terror or total unbelief and man knows better. A philosophy of terror that will encompass the world because we know better (the anti-Christ spirit) and turned our backs on the essence of the Word. Revelations 17:17 For God has put it into their hearts to fulfill His purpose, to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God are fulfilled.

We have experienced centuries of unbelief mixed with God's Word. People are seeking the truth but never finding it because they are setting the world ablaze with the philosophies of men. Psalms 83:01-08 O God, do not remain quiet; do not be silent and, O God, do not be still. For, behold, thine enemies make an uproar; and those who hate Thee have exalted themselves. They make shrewd plans against Thy people, and conspire together against Thy treasured ones. They have said, 'Come, and let us wipe them out as a nation, that the name of Israel be remembered no more.' For they have conspired together with one mind; against Thee do they make a covenant: the tents of Edom and the Ishmaelite's; Moab, and the Hagites; Gebal, and Ammon (Jordan), and Amalek; Philistia ('Palestine') with the inhabitants of Tyre (Lebanon); Assyria (Iran) also has joined with them; they have become a help to the children of Lot.

God will make known all these things if we but open our minds to Him. The revelations are available to all men. However, we like Adam, the Jewish traditionalists, and the unbelievers have followed the same traditions and have dropped wisdom in the street.

Our future will be exciting as it plays out but in many ways rather pathetic because we may be helpless to change it. Make known the ways of the Lord. His Word will never be distorted unless a deliberate attempt is made to defraud and discredit.

01 Chronicles 16:08 Give thanks unto the Lord call upon his name make known his deeds among the people.

01 Corinthians 01:31 that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

01 Corinthians 14:21 In the law it is written, with men of other tongues and other lips will I



*speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.*

*01 Corinthians 02:09 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.*

*01 Corinthians 03:19 for the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.*

*01 John 02:14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known Him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the Word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.*

*01 John 02:21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.*

*01 John 05:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.*

*01 Kings 02:03 And keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:*

*01 Peter 01:13 Therefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober; and rest your hope fully upon the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;*

*01 Peter 01:16 because it is written, be ye holy; for I am holy.*

*01 Peter 01:07 that the genuineness of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ,*

*01 Samuel 03:01 now the boy Samuel ministered to the Lord before Eli. And the word of the Lord was rare in those days; there was no widespread revelation.*

*02 Chronicles 34:21 Go, enquire of the Lord for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the Lord, to do after all that is written in this book.*

*02 Chronicles 34:31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.*

*02 Corinthians 03:02-03 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men: For as much as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.*



*02 Peter 03:15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;*

*Acts 24:14 However, I admit that I worship the God of our ancestors as a follower of the Way, which they call a sect. I believe everything that is in accordance with the Law and that is written in the Prophets,*

*01 Corinthians 15:45 so it is written: The first man Adam became a living being; the last Adam, a life-giving spirit.*

*Deuteronomy 28:58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, The Lord Thy God;*



*Deuteronomy 28:61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the Lord bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.*

*Deuteronomy 29:21 And the Lord shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law:*

*Deuteronomy 30:10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.*

*Ecclesiastes 12:10 the preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.*

*Ephesians 01:09 having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself,*

*Galatians 01:12 For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ.*

*Galatians 03:10 for as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.*

*Galatians 03:13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:*

*Hebrews 13:22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.*

*Isaiah 65:06 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,*

*Jeremiah 25:13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.*

*Jeremiah 36:06 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the Lord in the ears of the people in the Lord's house upon the fasting day: and also, thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities.*

*Hosea 08:12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.*

*John 10:34 Jesus answered them, is it not written in your law, I said, ye are gods?*

*John 20:30-31 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.*

*John 21:25 and there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.*

*John 06:45 It is written in the prophets, and they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.*

*Joshua 01:08 this book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.*

*Luke 10:26 He said unto him, what is written in the law? How readest thou?*

*Luke 18:31 Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.*

*Luke 19:46 Saying unto them, it is written, my house is the house of prayer: but ye have made*



*it a den of thieves.*

*Luke 20:17 and he beheld them, and said, what is this then that is written, the stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?*

*Luke 21:22 for these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.*

*Luke 24:46 and said unto them, thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day:*

*Luke 03:04 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, the voice of one crying in the wilderness, prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.*

*Luke 04:10 for it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:*

*Luke 04:08 And Jesus answered and said unto him, get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.*

*Malachi 03:16 then they that feared the Lord Spake often one to another: and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.*

*Mark 01:02 as it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.*

*Mark 07:06 He answered and said unto them, well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, this people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.*

*Matthew 11:10 for this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.*

*Matthew 26:24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! It had been good for that man if he had not been born.*

*Matthew 26:31 Then saith Jesus unto them, all ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.*

*Matthew 04:10 then saith Jesus unto him, get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.*

*Matthew 04:04 But he answered and said, it is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.*

*Matthew 04:67 and saith unto him, if thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands, they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Jesus said unto him, it is written again, thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.*

*Proverbs 01:23 turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.*

*Proverbs 22:20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge,*

*Psalms 102:18 this shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created shall praise the Lord.*

*Psalms 105:01 O give thanks unto the Lord; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.*

*Psalms 40:07 then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me,*

*Psalms 69:28 let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.*

*Psalms 19:01 the heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament shows His handiwork.*

*Revelation 01:03 blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.*





Revelation 13:08 and all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Revelation 02:17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

Revelation 20:12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Revelation 22:18-19 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.



Revelation 05:01 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

Romans 01:17 for therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, the just shall live by faith.

Romans 15:21 but as it is written, to whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

Romans 15:04 for whatsoever things were written afore time were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

Romans 16:25 Now to Him who is able to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery kept secret since the world began

Romans 02:15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;

## **02. GOD'S SPIRIT GUIDES US INTO SUPERNATURAL ACTIVITIES (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God is an exclusive God operating in the supernatural---bringing judgments and blessings into our lives and into the lives of His people and giving us revelations and prophecies. Our own flesh beliefs cause us many problems. If we can embrace the reality that we are a spirit being living in a body, we have come a long way in our quest to live in the secret place of God's rest. It is our spirit that connects with God in the secret place, not our flesh.

**Hebrews 11:01-03 now faith is confidence in what we hope for and assurance about what we do not see. This is what the ancients were commended for. By faith we understand that the universe was formed at God's command, so that what is seen was not made out of what was visible. What is seen is created from the invisible.**

God's Word is a continuous miracle from start to finish and it lives in you. You can do miracles. It is very unwise to try to interpret this gift from a position of human understanding which is all too common. Most supernatural events are not understandable for they do not embrace our mode of understanding or thinking. Reinvent yourself and start listening and thinking with your spirit.



Look at every situation in life as an opportunity to perform a miracle or to participate in a supernatural event and experience. We must learn to live and operate in that supernatural environment. We have a supernatural God. We are supernatural beings. We live in a supernatural existence. The questions to ask: Are my hands the hands of Christ? Is my flesh so dead that Christ can shine through? Proverbs 16:09, says, the mind of man plans his way, but the Lord directs his steps. God will provide for you exactly what you are thinking you want. Sounds way out there, however there are no coincidences in the kingdom. Practice focusing on the things of God, things you need, and not things of the flesh. I have had many positive experiences along these lines.

For example, when you need someone to call you or when you need to contact someone they just happen to show up in your life. Coincidences? No, God planned it that way because He caused your steps to change and the steps of the person you are to interact with to change and the contact to be made. Many times, we have said in our hearts, I need to see \_\_\_\_\_ and the next day that person makes contact. Practice walking daily in divine appointments, it is a part of your inheritance and future. You can do several things that will enhance your abilities and gifting's in the world of discernment.

1. Look into people's lives with your spirit!
2. Look into the unseen world with your spirit seeing the solution!
3. Look into Kingdom of God with your spirit knowing his will!
4. Look into the supernatural believing you are receiving!

Consider the supernatural events that occurred in the following scriptures. Consider the magnitude of these events. These men and women truly walked in the secret place under the Glory Cloud. Consider how many miracles were never recorded! John 21:25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written everyone, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. What kinds of miracles do you think took place?

01 Kings 13:04-06 And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the Man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him. The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar; according to the sign which the Man of God had given by the Word of the LORD and the king answered and said unto the Man of God, entreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the Man of God besought the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

01 Kings 17:01 And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

01 Kings 17:22-23 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and He revived. And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, 'See, thy son liveth.'

01 Kings 18:38 then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

01 Kings 18:41-45 And Elijah said unto Ahab, get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound



of abundance of rain. So, Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees, and said to his servant, go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, there is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times. And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, go up, say unto Ahab, prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not. And it came to pass in the meanwhile, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel. ...

01 Samuel 12:18 so Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

02 Kings 01:10-12 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a Man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. Again, also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O Man of God, thus hath the king said, come down quickly. And Elijah answered and said unto them, if I be a Man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

02 Kings 02:08 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

02 Kings 02:11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

02 Kings 02:14 and he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, where is the LORD God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

02 Kings 02:21-22 and he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land. So, the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

02 Kings 02:24 and he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

02 Kings 04:01 and when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full. So, she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her; and she poured out. ...

02 Kings 04:32-35 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed. He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD. And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth and his eyes upon his eyes and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

02 Kings 04:41 so he said, then bring some flour. And he put it into the pot, and said, serve it to the people, that they may eat. And there was nothing harmful in the pot.

02 Kings 05:10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven



*times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.*

*02 Kings 05:14 then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the Man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.*

*02 Kings 05:27 the leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee and unto thy seed forever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.*

*02 Kings 06:06 And the Man of God said, where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim.*

*02 Kings 06:12 and one of his servants said, none, my lord, O king; but Elisha, the prophet who is in Israel, tells the king of Israel the words that you speak in your bedroom.*

*02 Kings 06:18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.*

*02 Kings 06:20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.*

*02 Kings 13:21 and it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulcher of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.*

*02 Kings 20:07 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.*

*02 Kings 20:11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.*

*Acts 01:09 and when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.*

*Acts 02:43 and fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.*

*Acts 03:07 and he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.*

*Acts 05:05 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.*

*Acts 05:10 then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.*

*Acts 05:12 and by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.*

*Acts 05:15-16 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed everyone.*

*Acts 06:08 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.*

*Acts 08:06-07 and the people with one accord and gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.*

*Acts 08:13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with*



*Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.*

*Acts 09:34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.*

*Acts 09:40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.*



*Acts 12:07 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.*

*Acts 13:11 and now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.*

*Acts 14:03 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.*

*Acts 14:09-10 the same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.*

*Acts 16:18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.*



*Acts 19:11-12 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: So, that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.*

*Acts 20:10-12 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him. When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.*

*Acts 28:05 and he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.*

*Acts 28:08 and it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.*

*And he said, put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.*

*Exodus 03:02 There the angel of the Lord appeared to him in flames of fire from within a bush. Moses saw that though the bush was on fire it did not burn up. 3 So Moses thought, I will go over and see this strange sight—why the bush does not burn up. 4 When the Lord saw that he had gone over to look, God called to him from within the bush, Moses! Moses!*

*Exodus 04:03-04 and he said, cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it. And the LORD said unto Moses, put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:*

*Exodus 04:06-07 And the LORD said furthermore unto him, put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.*

*Exodus 04:09 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry*



*land: and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry land.*

*Exodus 04:30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people*

*Exodus 07:10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.*

*Exodus 07:20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood.*

*Exodus 08:06 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.*

*Exodus 08:13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.*

*Exodus 08:17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.*



*Exodus 08:21-24 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth. And I will put a division between my people and thy people: tomorrow shall this sign be. And the LORD did so; and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.*

*Exodus 08:31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.*

*Exodus 09:03-06 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain. And the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the children's of Israel. And the LORD appointed a set time,*

*Exodus 09:10-11 and they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast. And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.*

*Exodus 09:23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.*

*Exodus 09:33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.*

*Exodus 10:13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.*





Exodus 10:22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

Exodus 12:29 And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

Exodus 14:21-22 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

Exodus 14:26-28 And the LORD said unto Moses, stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

Exodus 15:13 in your unfailing love you will lead the people you have redeemed. In your strength, you will guide them to your holy dwelling.

Exodus 15:25 and he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD Shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

Exodus 16:35 and the children of Israel ate manna forty years, until they came to an inhabited land; they ate manna until they came to the border of the land of Canaan.

Exodus 17:06 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Exodus 17:11-13 and it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun. And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

Exodus 24:18 Moses entered into the midst of the cloud and went up the mountain, and Moses was on the mountain forty days and nights.

Exodus 40:35 And Moses was not able to enter the Tent of Meeting because the cloud remained upon it, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

Genesis 01:21 so God created great sea creatures and every living thing that moves, with which the waters abounded, according to their kind, and every winged bird according to its kind.

Genesis 01:03-09 Then God said, let there be light; and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good; and God divided the light from the darkness. God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. So, the evening and the morning were the first day.

Then God said, let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. Thus, God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament; and it was so. And God called the firmament Heaven. So, the evening and the morning were the second day. Then God said, let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear; and it was so. 10 And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters





*He called Seas. And God saw that it was good.*

*Genesis 01:11 Then God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb that yields seed, and the fruit tree that yields fruit according to its kind, whose seed is in itself, on the earth; and it was so.*

*Genesis 01:14 Then God said, let there be lights in the firmament of the heavens to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs and seasons, and for days and years;*

*Genesis 01:16-17 Then God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night. He made the stars also. God set them in the firmament of the heavens to give light on the earth, 18 and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness. And God saw that it was good.*

*Genesis 01:24 Then God said, let the earth bring forth the living creature according to its kind: cattle and creeping thing and beast of the earth, each according to its kind; and it was so.*

*Genesis 01:26 Then God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air; and over the cattle, over all[b] the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.*

*Genesis 01:27 So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.*

*Genesis 07:13-16 they and every beast after its kind, all cattle after their kind, every creeping thing that creeps on the earth after its kind, and every bird after its kind, every bird of every sort. 15 And they went into the ark to Noah, two by two, of all flesh in which is the breath of life. 16 So those that entered, male and female of all flesh, went in as God had commanded him; and the Lord shut him in.*

*Genesis 08:01 Then God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the animals that were with him in the ark. And God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters subsided.*

*Genesis 11:09 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.*

*Genesis 12:17 But the Lord Plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram's wife.*

*Genesis 15:17 and it came to pass, when the sun went down and it was dark, that behold, there appeared a smoking oven and a burning torch that passed between those pieces.*

*Genesis 19:11 and they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so, that they wearied themselves to find the door.*

*Genesis 19:24 Then the Lord rained brimstone and fire on Sodom and Gomorrah, from the Lord out of the heavens.*

*Genesis 20:17 so Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare children.*

*Genesis 21:02 For Sarah conceived and bore Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.*

*Isaiah 42:16 I will lead the blind by ways they have not known, along unfamiliar paths I will guide them; I will turn the darkness into light before them and make the rough places smooth. These are the things I will do; I will not forsake them.*

*Isaiah 58:11 The LORD will guide you always; he will satisfy your needs in a sun scorched land and will strengthen your frame. You will be like a well-watered garden, like a spring whose waters never fail.*

*Isaiah 63:14 like cattle that go down to the plain, they were given rest by the Spirit of*





*the LORD. This is how you guided your people to make for yourself a glorious name.*

*Isaiah 66:20 Then they shall bring all your brethren for an offering to the Lord out of all nations, on horses and in chariots and in litters, on mules and on camels, to My holy mountain Jerusalem, says the Lord, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the Lord.*

*James 05:17-18 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.*

*Jeremiah 10:23, I know, O Lord, that a man's way is not in himself; nor is it in a man who walks to direct his steps.*

*John 02:09 And when the manager tasted the water just now turned into wine, not knowing where it came from—though the servants who had drawn the water knew—he called the bridegroom*

*John 04:53 then the father knew that it was at that very hour when Jesus had said to him, your son will live. And he and his entire household believed*

*John 05:08 Jesus said to him, Get up! Pick up your bed (sleeping pad) and walk!*

*John 06:21 then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.*

*John 09:07 and He said to him, Go, and wash in the Pool of Siloam which means sent. So, he went and washed, and came back seeing.*

*John 10:18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.*

*John 14:26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in My name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.*

*John 16:13 But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come.*

*John 20:19 Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.*

*John 21:06 and he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.*

*Jonah 01:04 But the Lord sent out a great wind on the sea, and there was a mighty tempest on the sea, so that the ship was about to be broken up.*

*Jonah 01:12 and he said to them, pick me up and throw me into the sea; then the sea will become calm for you. For I know that this great tempest is because of me.*

*Jonah 01:17 Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.*

*Jonah 02:01 Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly,*

*Jonah 02:10 so the Lord spoke to the fish, and it vomited Jonah onto dry land.*

*Jonah 04:06-08 and the Lord God prepared a plant and made it come up over Jonah, that it might be shade for his head to deliver him from his misery. So, Jonah was very grateful for the plant. But as morning dawned the next day God prepared a worm, and it so damaged the plant that it withered. And it happened, when the sun arose, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat on Jonah's head, so that he grew faint. Then he wished death for himself, and said, it is better for me to die than to live.*





*Joshua 03:16-17* Then the waters which came down from above stood and rose up in a heap far off, at Adam, the city that is beside Zarethan; and those flowing down toward the Sea of the Arabah, the Salt [Dead] Sea, were wholly cut off. And the people passed over opposite Jericho. And while all Israel passed over on dry ground, the priests who bore the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood firm on dry ground in the midst of the Jordan, until all the nation finished passing over the Jordan.

*Joshua 04:18* And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

*Joshua 06:20* so the people shouted, and the trumpets were blown. When the people heard the sound of the trumpet, they raised a great shout, and [Jericho's] wall fell down in its place, so that the [Israelites] went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city. *Joshua 10:13* and the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the nation took vengeance upon their enemies. Is not this written in the Book of Jasher? So, the sun stood still in the midst of the heavens and did not hasten to go down for about a whole day.

*Judges 05:20* from the heavens the stars fought, from their courses they fought against Sisera. *Judges 06:21* Then the angel of the Lord touched the meat and the unleavened bread with the tip of the staff that was in his hand. Fire flared from the rock, consuming the meat and the bread. And the angel of the Lord disappeared.

*Judges 06:34* Then the Spirit of the Lord came on Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, summoning the Abiezrites to follow him.

*Judges 06:37-40* look; I will place a wool fleece on the threshing floor. If there is dew only on the fleece and all the ground is dry, then I will know that you will save Israel by my hand, as you said. And that is what happened. Gideon rose early the next day; he squeezed the fleece and wrung out the dew—a bowlful of water. Then Gideon said to God, do not be angry with me. Let me make just one more request. Allow me one more test with the fleece, but this time make the fleece dry and let the ground be covered with dew. That night God did so. Only the fleece was dry; all the ground was covered with dew.



*Judges 07:22* When [Gideon's men] blew the 300 trumpets, the Lord set every [Midianite's] sword against his comrade and against all the army, and the army fled as far as Beth-shittah toward Zererah, as far as the border of Abel-meholah by Tabbath.

*Judges 13:20* for when the flame went up toward the heavens from the altar; the Angel of the Lord ascended in the altar flame. And Manoah and his wife looked on, and they fell on their faces to the ground.

*Judges 14:06* And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

*Judges 14:19* And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

*Judges 15:15* And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

*Judges 15:19* Then God opened up the hollow place in Lehi, and water came out of it. When Samson drank, his strength returned and he revived. So, the spring was called En Hakkore and



*it is still there in Lehi.*

*Judges 16:03 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.*

*Kings 13:04 And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the Man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.*

*Luke 01:20 and now you will be silent and not able to speak until the day this happens, because you did not believe my words, which will come true at their appointed time.*

*Luke 01:24 after this his wife Elizabeth became pregnant and for five months remained in seclusion.*

*Luke 01:35 the angel answered, The Holy Spirit will come on you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. So, the holy one to be born will be called[b] the Son of God.*

*Luke 05:04-06 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net. And when they had this done, they in closed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.*

*Luke 06:17-19 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.*

*Luke 07:09 When Jesus heard this, he was amazed at him, and turning to the crowd following him, he said, I tell you, I have not found such great faith even in Israel. 10 Then the men who had been sent returned to the house and found the servant well.*

*Luke 07:14 And He went forward and touched the funeral bier, and the pallbearers stood still. And He said, Young man, I say to you, arise from death!*

*Luke 07:21-22 and in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight. Then Jesus answering said unto them, go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.*

*Luke 10:09 and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.*

*Luke 10:17 and the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.*

*Luke 13:13 Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.*

*Luke 14:04 and he took him, and healed him, and let him go;*

*Luke 17:14 and when he saw them, he said unto them, go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.*

*Luke 18:42 Jesus said to him, receive your sight; your faith has healed you. 43 Immediately he received his sight and followed Jesus, praising God. When all the people saw it, they also praised God.*

*Luke 22:50-51 and one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.*



*And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.*

*Luke 24:06 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,*

*Mark 01:23-27 and there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, Saying, let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art, thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.*

*Mark 01:34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.*

*Mark 02:12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, we never saw it on this fashion.*

*Mark 07:32-35 and they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, be opened. And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.*



*Mark 08:22-25 and he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him. And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.*

*Mark 09:17-18 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit; And where so ever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.*

*Mark 09:22-24 and off times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us, and help us. Jesus said unto him, if thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.*

*Mark 10:52 Go, said Jesus, your faith has healed you. Immediately he received his sight and followed Jesus along the road.*

*Mark 16:19 so then the Lord Jesus, after He had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven and He sat down at the right hand of God.*

*Matthew 02:09 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.*

*Matthew 04:23-25 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.*

*Matthew 08:03 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.*

*Matthew 08:13-15 Then Jesus said to the centurion, Go! Let it be done just as you believed it*



would. And his servant was healed at that moment. And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

Matthew 08:32 He said to them, Go! So, they came out and went into the pigs, and the whole herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and died in the water.

Matthew 09:18 While he was saying this, a synagogue leader came and knelt before him and said, my daughter has just died. But come and put your hand on her, and she will live.

Matthew 09:20-22 And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment: For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter; be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

Matthew 09:28-29 and when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord. Then he touched their eyes and said, according to your faith let it be done to you;

Matthew 09:32 as they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

Matthew 09: 06 But I want you to know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins. So, he said to the paralyzed man, get up, take your mat and go home. 07 Then the man got up and went home.

Matthew 12:10-13 .....Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

Matthew 13:58 and he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

Matthew 14:14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

Matthew 14:35-36 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased; And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

Matthew 15:28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

Matthew 15:30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

Matthew 15:36 and he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples and the disciples to the multitude 37 and they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

Matthew 17:27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

Matthew 19:23-25 then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again, I say unto you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, who then can be saved?

Matthew 20:34 Jesus had compassion on them and touched their eyes. Immediately they received their sight and followed him.

Numbers 16:29-32 if these men die a natural death and suffer the fate of all mankind, then the



*Lord has not sent me. 30 But if the Lord brings about something totally new, and the earth opens its mouth and swallows them, with everything that belongs to them, and they go down alive into the realm of the dead, then you will know that these men have treated the Lord with contempt. 31 As soon as he finished saying all this, the ground under them split apart 32 and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them and their households, and all those associated with Korah, together with their possessions.*

*Numbers 20:11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.*

*Numbers 21:08-09 And the LORD said unto Moses, make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live. And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.*

*Psalms 139:10 even there your hand will guide me, your right hand will hold me fast.*

*Psalms 23:03 He restores my soul. He guides me in paths of righteousness for His name's sake.*

*Psalms 25:09 He guides the humble in what is right and teaches them his way.*

*Psalms 48:14 for this God is our God forever and ever; He will be our guide even to the end.*

*Psalms 73:24 you guide me with your counsel, and afterward you will take me into glory.*

#### **TESTIMONY**

I was very badly burned a few years ago, A friend did not even recognize me. The Spirit said, Pray and God healed me. I had no doctor calls and no skin grafts and I have no scars.

**THATS OUR GOD**

#### **TESTIMONY**

For many years, I have had an electronic clock. But, I and Holy Spirit talk and I ask Holy Spirit to wake me at a specific time. About one minute before the alarm goes off, Holy Spirit wakes me. Many times, I would set out to see someone not knowing where they are and have them suddenly walk into my life. Allow the Holy Spirit to tell you what is around the next corner. Let your mind communicate with the mind of Holy Spirit in all things. .... **THATS OUR GOD**

#### **TESTIMONY**

Many time God's spirit set the miracle in motion. Sometimes it is a feeling and sometimes it is direct revelation. The spirit has found sets of keys, a body that 400 searchers could not find and problems in people's hearts. The spirit has provided fish, finances, people at various times and give daily revelations, HOLY SPIRIT IN JESUS NAME SHOW ME WHAT IS HAPPENING, **THATS OUR GOD**

### **03. GOD'S SPIRIT ALLOWS ME TO OPEN THE PORTALS OF HEAVEN (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Our spiritual relationship with the Father reveals to the world what we are and who we are. God allows us to be gatekeepers and door openers. Can God trust us to be gate keepers opening the gates and doors of the temple?

We set in motion the opening of the heavenly doors or closing them up. What you say and what you do is what you and your people will get. Your power, faith, and words called it into positive or negative existence. Examine closely the gates you have a desire to open or close,



for you have that power within you. You will create paths and open doors that will set the course of your future and the future of those around you.

We open the entrances by our faith and relationship with the Father. He gives us total authority to release unto creation good or evil, the blessings of heaven, or the curses of hades. Your responsibility, power and authority called it into existence.

The power of the mind of God in a human being is totally amazing, you will release that power 24/07/365.

False teaching, endless philosophies, and theologies cause many to fall and many more to miss the blessings of God.



**Even as God healed me from a lung tumor some people implied that the X-rays were fake. (See appendix)**

The atonement provides for healing; however, people will write books explaining why this is not true. Truly they do not understand the word of God or the power of God. These false prophets have indeed shut the door of heaven to many people. Many people suffered all their lives because of meaningless philosophies rooted in selfishness and pride that is being taught in various intellectual institutions around the world.

**Creation is waiting for the sons of God to manifest!**

Destroy the works of the devil where ever you go. Heal the sick, cast out devils, set nature in right standing, restore the broken and present the kingdom of God to mankind. Release healing with your shadow, anointing, prayer, and your presence, letting people touch your garment. Use one of the many other ways to release healing, deliverance and restoration. Make yourself available to change cultures, to be transported, to be a sacrifice, to go up into the Heavens or to another location, to see into the supernatural, or be in total submission. Be ready to help God manage His world.

The glory cloud was the physical manifestation of a spiritual covering God had placed on the Israelites. It was a cloud by the day and a fire by night. We have that same covering even though it is not visible. God will make available everything we need or can handle if we are willing. There are supernatural boundaries that we should not transgress for that transgression will take us out of the will of the Father However know the boundary God has set for you, know where God is taking you.

None of it has any merit unless we are willing to open the gate and release the blessings according to His desires and will. Supernatural finances are available, but are we willing to release them to further the kingdom or do we want new clothing and new cars to satisfy the flesh? Would you be willing to wear the same style for the next forty years like the Israelites did in the desert?

Heavenly blessings are unlimited and the heavens are open to us. We are the gatekeepers. Reach out and bring a heavenly blessing to earth today. John 14:14 says, if you ask anything in my name, I will do it. Do something!!!!

*01 Chronicles 09:19 Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, from his father's house, the Korahites, were in charge of the work of the service, gatekeepers of the tabernacle. Their fathers had been keepers of the entrance to the camp of*



the Lord.

01 Chronicles 09:27 and they lodged all around the house of God because they had the responsibility, and they were in charge of opening it every morning.

01 Peter 03:12 for the eyes of the Lord are on the righteous and His ears are attentive to their prayer, but the face of the Lord is against those who do evil.

01 Samuel 17:52 Now the men of Israel and Judah arose and shouted, and pursued the Philistines as far as the entrance of the valleys and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell along the road to Shaaraim, even as far as Gath and Ekron.

02 Chronicles 16:09 for the eyes of the LORD range throughout the earth to strengthen those whose hearts are fully committed to him.

02 Kings 07:03 Now there were four leprous men at the entrance of the gate; and they said to one another, Why are we sitting here until we die?

02 Peter 01:11 for so an entrance will be supplied to you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

02 Samuel 10:08 then the people of Ammon came out and put themselves in battle array at the entrance of the gate. And the Syrians of Zoba, Beth Rehob, Ish-Tob, and Maacah were by themselves in the field.

Acts 07:56 and said, Look! I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God!

Acts 10:11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

Exodus 20:22 Then the Lord said to Moses, thus you shall say to the children of Israel: 'You have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

Exodus 32:26 then Moses stood in the entrance of the camp, and said, whoever is on the Lord's side come to me! And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together to him.

Ezekiel 01:01 now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

Ezekiel 08:03 He stretched out the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of my hair; and the Spirit lifted me up between earth and heaven, and brought me in visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the north gate of the inner court, where the seat of the image of jealousy was, which provokes to jealousy.

Ezekiel 40:38 there was a chamber and its entrance by the gateposts of the gateway, where they washed the burnt offering.

Ezekiel 40:40 At the outer side of the vestibule, as one goes up to the entrance of the northern gateway, were two tables; and on the other side of the vestibule of the gateway were two tables.

Genesis 16:13 she gave this name to the LORD who spoke to her: You are the God who sees me, for she said, I have now seen the one who sees me.

Genesis 28:17 and he was afraid and said, how awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven!

Isaiah 38:10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

Isaiah 26:02 Open the gates that the righteous nation may enter, the nation that keeps faith.

Isaiah 28:06 for a spirit of justice to him who sits in judgment, and for strength to those who turn back the battle at the gate.

Isaiah 45:08 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness:





Mark 07:34 Says, Then, looking up to heaven, He sighed, and said to him, Ephphatha that is, be opened and blessing poured out.

Isaiah 61:01 The Spirit of the Lord God is upon Me, Because the Lord has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, And the opening of the prison to those who are bound;

Jeremiah 38:14 Then Zedekiah the king sent and had Jeremiah the prophet brought to him at the third entrance of the house of the Lord. And the king said to Jeremiah, I will ask you something. Hide nothing from me.

John 01:51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man. Let the earth open and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together;

Judges 01:25 so he showed them the entrance to the city, and they struck the city with the edge of the sword; but they let the man and all his family go.

Judges 09:35 When Gaal the son of Ebed went out and stood in the entrance to the city gate, Abimelech and the people who were with him rose from lying in wait.

Judges 09:40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled from him; and many fell wounded, to the very entrance of the gate.

Judges 09:44 Then Abimelech and the company that was with him rushed forward and stood at the entrance of the gate of the city; and the other two companies rushed upon all who were in the fields and killed them.

Judges 18:16-17 the six hundred men armed with their weapons of war; who were of the children of Dan, stood by the entrance of the gate. Then the five men who had gone to spy out the land went up. Entering there, they took the carved image, the ephod, the household idols, and the molded image. The priest stood at the entrance of the gate with the six hundred men who were armed with weapons of war.

Luke 09:16 Mark 06:41 Matthew 14:19 Taking the five loaves and the two fish and looking up to heaven, he gave thanks and broke them. Then he gave them to the disciples to distribute to the people.

Malachi 03:10 Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and try Me now in this, Says the Lord of hosts, If I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing That there will not be room enough to receive it.

Mark 01:10 and straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

Mark 14:62 Jesus said, I am. And you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven.

Matthew 03:16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

Matthew 16:18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Matthew 24:30 Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Micah 05:06 they shall waste with the sword the land of Assyria, and the land of Nimrod at its entrances;

Proverbs 08:03 she cries out by the gates, at the entry of the city, at the entrance of the doors



*Psalms 24: 07 Lift up your heads, O you gates! And be lifted up, you ever lasting doors!*  
*Psalms 33:18 but the eyes of the LORD are on those who fear him, on those whose hope is in his unfailing love,*  
*Psalms 14:02 The Lord looks down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there are any who understand, who seek God.*  
*Psalms 78:23 Yet He had commanded the clouds above, and opened the doors of heaven,*  
*Revelation 11:12 was like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, come up here, and I will show you things which must take place after this.*  
*Revelations 04:01 after these things I looked, and behold, a door standing open in heaven. And the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, come up hither; and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.*  
*Revelations 11:19 and the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightning's, and voices, and thundering's, and an earthquake, and great hail.*  
*Revelations 15:05 after these things I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened.*  
*Revelations 19:11 Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and true, and in righteousness He judges and makes war.*

#### **04. GOD'S SPIRIT ALLOWS US TO SUPERNATURALLY TRAVEL (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

There are numerous examples of people being translated and appearing in another location in scripture. There are people that have reported experiences of being transported supernaturally from place to place on planet earth. Others have traveled from earth into the heavens, and shared the experience. Some have observed the end of time and been given visions of grandeur and visited the throne room.

How does this happen? John 14:12 Says, very truly I tell you, whoever believes in me will do the works I have been doing, and they will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father. Ephesians 05:01 says, Be ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved children;

Did Jesus come back? Yes! How? The Holy Spirit is the spirit of Christ and the spirit of Christ lives in us... Let us ponder and meditate on some of the examples we see in scripture. It appears that in the supernatural world people didn't walk from place to place, they just kind of appeared there. 01 Corinthians 15:05-09 says, and that he appeared to Cephas, and then to the Twelve. After that, he appeared to more than five hundred of the brothers and sisters at the same time, most of whom are still living, though some have fallen asleep. Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles, and last of all he appeared to me also, as to one abnormally born. Christ appeared from where? It's obvious he didn't walk.

Meditate on these scriptures. God had to do something and He supernaturally does something with us. Look for the portal, the opening into Glory. These verses show us the life style of God who can be everywhere at once. He appeared and then disappeared. He sent people and they appeared and then disappeared. This is our world.



*01 Samuel 03:21 And the Lord appeared again in Shiloh: for the Lord revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the Lord.*



01 Kings 03:05 In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, ask what I shall give thee.

01 Kings 09:02 that the Lord appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

01 Kings 11:09 And the Lord was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the Lord God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,

01 Thessalonians 04:17 then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so, shall we ever be with the Lord.

01 Timothy 03:16 beyond all question, the mystery from which true godliness springs is great: He appeared in the flesh, was vindicated by the Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among the nations, was believed on in the world, and was taken up in glory.

02 Chronicles 03:01 Then Solomon began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the Lord appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

02 Chronicles 07:12 And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

02 Corinthians 12:02-04 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth; such an one caught up to the third heaven. And I knew such a man, whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth how that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

02 Corinthians 12:02-04 I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago, was caught up to the third heaven. Whether it was in the body or out of the body I do not know—God knows. 03 And I know that this man—whether in the body or apart from the body I do not know, but God knows— 04 was caught up to paradise and heard inexpressible things, things that no one is permitted to tell.

02 Kings 02:11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

02 Kings 02:16 Then they said to him, look now, there are fifty strong men with your servants. Please let them go and search for your master; lest perhaps the Spirit of the Lord has taken him up and cast him upon some mountain or into some valley. And he said, you shall not send anyone.

Acts 01:11 who also said, Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will so come in like manner as you saw Him go into heaven.

Acts 02:03 and there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

Acts 07:02 and he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

Acts 07:30 and when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

Acts 07:35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, who made thee a ruler and a judge? The same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

Acts 08:39-40 and when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the





*Lord caught\* away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.*

*Acts 09:17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightiest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.*

*Acts 10:16 this was done three times. And the object was taken up into heaven again.*

*Acts 16:09 and a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, come over into Macedonia, and help us.*

*Acts 26:16 but rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;*

*Acts 27:20 and when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.*

*Daniel 08:01 in the third year of the reign of King Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.*

*Deuteronomy 31:15 And the Lord appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.*

*Exodus 03:02 and the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.*

*Exodus 03:16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt:*



*Exodus 04:05 That they may believe that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.*

*Exodus 16:10 and it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold; the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloud.*

*Ezekiel 03:12 Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me a loud rumbling sound as the glory of the LORD rose from the place where it was standing.*

*Ezekiel 03:14 The Spirit lifted me up and took me away, and I went in bitterness in the heat of my spirit, the hand of the Lord being strong upon me.*

*Ezekiel 08:03 He put out the form of a hand and took me by a lock of my head, and the Spirit lifted me up between earth and heaven and brought me in visions of God to Jerusalem, to the entrance of the gateway of the inner court that faces north, where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provokes to jealousy.*

*Ezekiel 10:01 Then I looked, and, behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubim's there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.*

*Ezekiel 10:08 and there appeared in the cherubim's the form of a man's hand under their wings.*

*Ezekiel 11:01 The Spirit lifted me up and brought me to the east gate of the house of the Lord, which faces east. And behold, at the entrance of the gateway there were twenty-five men. And I saw among them Jaazaniah the son of Azzur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people, son of Azzur and Pelatiah son of Benaiah, leaders of the people.*

*Ezekiel 11:24 And the Spirit lifted me up and brought me in the vision by the Spirit of God into*



*Chaldea, to the exiles. Then the vision that I had seen went up from me.*

*Ezekiel 19:11 and she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.*

*Ezekiel 43:05 Then the Spirit lifted me up and brought me into the inner court, and the glory of the LORD filled the temple.*

*Genesis 12:07 And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.*

*Genesis 17:01 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.*

*Genesis 18:01 And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day;*

*Genesis 26:02 And the Lord appeared unto him, and said, go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of:*

*Genesis 28:10-13 And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran And he lighted upon a place, and passed the night there, for the sun was set; and he took of the stones of the place, and placed them for his pillows and lay down in that place And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set on the earth, and its head reaching to heaven; and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it And behold Jehovah standing upon it; and He said, I am Jehovah the God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac; the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.*

*Genesis 35:07 and he built there an altar, and called the place El bethel: because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.*

*Genesis 35:09 And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padanaram, and blessed him.*

*Hebrews 11:05 by faith Enoch was taken from this life, so that he did not experience death; he could not be found, because God had taken him away. For before he was taken, he was commended as one who pleased God.*

*Isaiah 06:01-03 In the year that King Uzziah died, I saw the Lord, high and exalted, seated on a throne; and the train of his robe filled the temple. 02 Above him were seraphim, each with six wings: With two wings, they covered their faces, with two they covered their feet, and with two they were flying. And they were calling to one another: Holy, holy, holy is the Lord Almighty; the whole earth is full of his glory.*

*Jeremiah 31:03 The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore, with loving kindness have I drawn thee.*

*John 20:15 He asked her, Woman, why are you crying? Who is it you are looking for? Thinking he was the gardener, she said, Sir, if you have carried him away, tell me where you have put him, and I will get him.*

*Judges 06:12 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valor.*

*Judges 13:03 and the angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.*

*Judges 13:10 and the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.*

*Leviticus 09:23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the people.*



Luke 01:11 and there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense

Luke 04:30 But he walked right through the crowd and went on his way.

Luke 09:08 and of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

Luke 09:31 who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

Luke 16:22 The time came when the beggar died and the angels carried him to Abraham's side. The rich man also died and was buried.

Luke 22:43 and there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

Luke 24:34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

Luke 24:36 While they were still talking about this, Jesus himself stood among them and said to them, Peace be with you.

Mark 09:04 and there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

Mark 16:09 now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

Mark 16:12 after that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

Mark 16:14 afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

Matthew 01:20 but while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

Matthew 02:07 then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

Matthew 04:05, Luke 04:09 then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

Matthew 17:05 while he was still speaking, a bright cloud covered them, and a voice from the cloud said, this is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased. Listen to him!

Matthew 27:53 and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

Numbers 16:42 and it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

Proverbs 25:07 it is better for him to say to you, come up here, than for him to humiliate you before his nobles. What you have seen with your eyes

Revelation 04:01 after this I looked, and there before me was a door standing open in heaven. And the voice I had first heard speaking to me like a trumpet said, come up here, and I will show you what must take place after this.

Revelation 11:12 Then they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, Come up here. And they went up to heaven in a cloud, while their enemies looked on.

Revelation 12:01 and there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

Revelation 12:03 and there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.



*Revelations 12:05 and she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.*

*Revelations 17:03 then the angel carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness. There I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was covered with blasphemous names and had seven heads and ten horns.*

*Revelations 21:10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and showed me the Holy City, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God.*

## **05. SEEING INTO THE UNSEEN WORLD** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We are all spiritual and need to discover our inner spirituality. There is a way of knowing that goes way beyond the normal. Ephesians 01:09-11 He made known to us the mystery of His will according to His kind intention which He purposed in Him, with a view to the administration suitable to the fullness of the times that is, the summing up of all things in Christ, things in the heavens and things on the earth. In Him also, we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to His purpose who works all things after the Council of His will.



The Seer/prophet will bring you into direct communion with God's kingdom. A seer/prophet is one who sees the unseen and hears the unspoken cries of the people. His ear is tuned to the voice of the Father and seer prophet does what he sees the Father doing and speaks the message of the kingdom. 02 Kings 06:10-12, And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

The seer/prophet plays a role in the establishment of the kingdom of God in this hour. God has called all of us to this ministry for we are His children. As a believer, you can open the door to these gifts to hear, see, experience, and most importantly, use, for advancing the kingdom of God with the power of Jesus Christ. 01 Samuel 09:09 tells us, before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.

In scripture; the tern seer is used 25 x's and is a person who prophesies. The word prophet is used 477 x's and is a person who speaks for God. The gifting of the seer and the prophet is nearly identical, both, properly used, will express the will of the Father.

The seer/prophet will operate regularly in; Knowing by impression Numbers 11:29, A knowing perception Romans 09:01, A feeling 01 Revelations 03:15, Through visions and dreams Job 33:15, and with supernatural senses. Seers will have open visions Acts 12:11, and hear audible voices Acts 09. For the lord spoke to his people. They will have visitations John 14:12 and Translations Acts 08 will become common place in their lives.

There is no limit to what the seer can see, but don't limit yourself by doubts and lack of faith. Also, mature Christians will not shame or embarrass the people they are ministering to by inappropriate statements, accusations, or acting unprofessional.

In ministry to people ask them if what you see makes sense to them. Does this make any sense to you? If it is the Spirit of God, there will be a very positive reaction and the person will be set free. If it makes no sense to them, just go on. Until we can say that it is finished, we will miss it sometimes.



**THE FOLLOWING LIST OF SCRIPTURES GIVES US AN IDEA OF WHAT  
THE SEER/PROPHET CAN SEE.  
(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

*01 Chronicles 09:22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office.*

*01 Chronicles 21:09 And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying,*

*01 Chronicles 25:05 All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.*

*01 Chronicles 29:29 the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.*

*01 Corinthians 12:07 to each one the manifestation of the Spirit is given for the common good.*

*01 Corinthians 14:03 but everyone who prophesies speaks to men for their strengthening, encouragement and comfort.*

*01 Samuel 09:11 and as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, 'is the seer here?'*

*01 Samuel 09:18-19 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, 'Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is. And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me today, and tomorrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.*

*02 Chronicles 09:29 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?*

*02 Chronicles 12:15 now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.*

*02 Chronicles 16:07 And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.*

*02 Chronicles 16:10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.*

*02 Chronicles 19:02 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to King Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? Therefore, is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.*

*02 Chronicles 29:25 and he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.*

*02 Chronicles 29:30 Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.*

*02 Chronicles 35:15 and the singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to the*





commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer;  
02 Peter 01:20-21 Above all, you must understand that no prophecy of Scripture came about by the prophet's own interpretation of things for prophecy never had its origin in the human will, but prophets, though human, spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.  
02 Samuel 15:27 the king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a seer? Return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.  
02 Samuel 24:11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,  
Acts 10:43 all the prophets testify about him that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name.

Amos 07:12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:



Deuteronomy 18:19 I myself will call to account anyone who does not listen to my words that the prophet speaks in my name.

Ephesians 02:20 built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, with Christ Jesus himself as the chief cornerstone.

Haggai 01:03 Then the word of the Lord came through the prophet Haggai:

Hebrews 01:01 in the past God spoke to our ancestors through the prophets at many times and in various ways,

Hosea 12:10 I spoke to the prophets, gave them many visions and told parables through them.

John 04:19 Sir, the woman said, I can see that you are a prophet.

Matthew 02:05 In Bethlehem in Judea, they replied, for this is what the prophet has written:

Matthew 13:11 he has granted us to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven!

Numbers 12:06 He said, listen to my words: When there is a prophet among you, I, the Lord, reveal myself to them in visions, I speak to them in dreams.

Revelation 22:06 the angel said to me, these words are trustworthy and true. The Lord, the God who inspires the prophets, sent his angel to show his servants the things that must soon take place.

Zechariah 01:07 on the twenty-fourth day of the eleventh month, the month of Shebat, in the second year of Darius, the word of the Lord came to the prophet Zechariah son of Berekiah, the son of Iddo.

### **HUMANITY NEEDS TO SEE MORE IN THE SPIRIT AND LESS IN THE FLESH (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Chronicles 21:16 the angel of the Lord

02 Chronicles 18:18 multitudes of heaven

02 Chronicles 07:03 saw the fire

02 Kings 06:17 so that he may see. And saw

Amos 09:01 I saw the Lord

Daniel 10:07 only one who saw the vision

Daniel 04:10 the visions I saw

Ezekiel 01:15 a wheel

Ezekiel 02:09 a hand stretched out to me.

Ezekiel 37:02 many bones

Ezekiel 40:03 a man

Ezekiel 43:02 the glory

Ezekiel 43:03 the vision I saw

Ezekiel 08:02 saw a figure

Ezekiel 08:02 a figure like that of a man.

John 01:32 I saw the

John 01:48 I saw you while you

Luke 16:23 he looked up and saw Abraham

Luke 20:23 saw through their duplicity

Luke 09:32 they saw his glory



Mark 01:10 he saw heaven

Mark 16:05 they saw a young man

Mark 03:11 the impure spirits saw him

Mark 06:48 He saw the disciples

Mark 09:20 when the spirit saw Jesus,

Matthew 14:30 But when he saw the wind

Matthew 18:02 transfigured before them

Matthew 03:16 he saw the Spirit of God

Micah 01:01 the vision he saw

Numbers 22:31 saw the angel of the Lord

Numbers 22:31 opened Balaam's eyes

Psalms 139:16 my unformed body

Revelation 01:19 thou sawest

Romans 01:19-20 clearly seen

### **TESTIMONY**

In a conference, a man came to me with pain in his knee. I prayed with him. The pain minimized however it did not totally leave. The Lord told me to ask him what happened in various times in his life. He said, I don't remember anything particularly. The next day he came with another person. He said he remembered! So, we prayed again and he was healed! A spirit of trauma manifested itself. It had gained root when several of his friends died in an accident and a close member of the family had passed. He had blocked it out of his mind. The Spirit revealed it to him and he was instantly set free. You are ministering in partnership with God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. You are not doing it on your own. .... **THATS OUR GOD**

Many times, the Spirit has revealed things to me. Sometimes it's in an impression. Sometimes I just know that I know. Sometimes I have visions and dreams in black and white or in three-dimension color with all the detail. At other times, people will speak to me not knowing they are revealing the will of God. All are equally valuable. Don't limit God with the statement this is my anointing and my ministry! It's God's anointing and His ministry. We are only the hands of His will and power that he trusts us with.

**Prophecy is the interpretation of scripture applied to our individual lives therefore we are all called to prophecy. 01 Corinthians, Acts 2:17, Joel 2:28-32.**  
**Prophecy gives revelation, interpretation and opens the door for application.**





**CHAPTER NINE**  
**IMPARTATION**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

**01. THE IMPARTATION OF HIS SPIRIT TO US**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The ascension gave us a personal supernatural Pentecost. It provided for an active participation in faith and became a part of our identity. It allowed us to experience the gift of the Spirit's revelation of God in us. God works through experiences. People must 'experience' Christ, the power of His name, and His attributes and His reality.

God does not have a beginning or end. Neither do we, for He knew us before the worlds were formed. He is omnipotent, having all power Luke 01:35; omnipresent, being everywhere at the same time Psalms 139:07 omniscient, understanding all matters 01 Corinthians 02:10, 11

Experience and understanding is the common ground between millions of Christians. To be witnesses ... To operate in the supernatural ... To forgive ... To repent ... To prophesy ... To dream dreams ... To see visions ... Heal the sick ... To cast out demons ... To love ... To have wisdom ... To have knowledge of all things ... To have faith ... To have miraculous powers ... To have discernment of spirits ... To speak in tongues ... To interpret tongues ... by the Holy Spirit As Jesus Christ went to the Father, He released His Spirit into the lives of humanity and made Holy Spirit's power available to anyone. Walking in the same manner as Christ is scary, exciting, and nerve wracking all in one! The Spirit of God dwells in us. Words defy it. The following verses shed some light on this phenomenon.

*Ezekiel 36:27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.*

*Ezekiel 37:14 and shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.*

*Haggai 02:05 According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.*

*Isaiah 44:03 for I will pour water on the thirsty land, and streams on the dry ground; I will pour out my Spirit on your offspring, and my blessing on your descendants.*

*Joel 02:28-29 and afterward, I will pour out my Spirit on all people. Your sons and daughters will prophesy, your old men will dream dreams, your young men will see visions. And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.*

*John 16:07-10 But I tell you the truth: It is for your good that I am going away. Unless I go away, the Counselor will not come to you; but if I go, I will send him to you When he comes, he will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment in regard to sin, because men do not believe in me in regard to righteousness, because I am going to the Father, where you can see me no longer;*

*Luke 24:49 I am going to send you what my Father has promised; but stay in the city until you have been clothed with power from on high.*

*Matthew 28:16-20 then the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had told them to go When they saw him, they worshiped him; but some doubted Then Jesus came to*





*them and said, all authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely, I am with you always, to the very end of the age.*

*Proverbs 01:23 turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.*

*Zechariah 04:06 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, this is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.*

## **02. SCRIPTURE IS ONE BIG IMPARTATION FOR IT IS WRITTEN**

The entirety of the bible is one big miracle. Miracles are the experiences we cannot explain because of the body we live in. We were created spirit beings, created in His image and called the sons of God. Our spirit is the normal part of our being and the flesh is the abnormal part. Our desire and goal is to return to our creator; however, we can only return in spirit and not in the bodies we live in. Our bodies were perverted by satanic forces causing all forms of sickness and infirmity.

Our quest is to be rejoined with our spiritual heritage. Ephesians 05:12 says our battle is not against flesh and blood. We must battle the spiritual forces of sickness, emotional disorder, disease, and crippling and destroy the work of the spiritual forces that come against us by healing the sick and infirmed and setting the captive free.

Creation and life itself are totally miraculous and you can participate in many miracles from everyday life to something that seems way out there, but is normal to the realm of the Spirit. It is also normal in the satanic kingdom. Satan came and has made a serious attempt to destroy our spirit being, for we are all sons and daughters of the Father in heaven. Expect the supernatural in your life

Miracles have a life of their own. Ask for a miracle for it implies faith and the mind is ready to conceive of what it cannot see and does not understand. Your miracle will confirm your faith in it, and show you more reality than what you saw before. Miracles prove immortality and correct our perceptions. They continually reinforce our minds that what we see in the natural is false. Miracles force us to make corrections in our thinking!



There is no order of difficulty in miracles. One is not harder or bigger than another, however you are responsible to believe for your own miracle. Miracles teach us that we should not deny our experiences. Miracles are the processes that we share with God, manifested because of the attributes of the Holy Spirit. They are God's extension of Himself into our realm and even extend us into His realm. Jesus Christ lives in us and Jesus Christ is God; therefore, we all share in the basic attributes of God and nothing is impossible with God.

Miracles are habits and should be practiced. They are everyone's right and are natural. They should not identify with the strength of Christ in the person but identify with Christ in the spirit. Miracles are both beginnings and endings, and will alter the natural order and our perception. Each day we should expect miracles, as every miracle creates a new beginning.

Miracles bear witness to truth. They are convincing to unbelievers and can be used to demonstrate Gods power. Miracles transcend the body and make a sudden shift into invisibility. Miracles depend on our cooperation with God and unite our mind with Him. Miracles therefore reflect the laws of eternity, not of time.



Miracles will cross our understanding of dimensional lines. The same miracle can be used in many categories. I have attempted to identify a few to give you an understanding of the magnitude of miracles.

The following examples of recorded biblical miracles are an attempt to acquaint you with the vast potential of God's world and His Word. I can only say we know so little about so much in our quest and desire to return to our creator. God lives in us and as we operate in His favor and His will, the manifestation of the supernatural will take place.

God gives authority to us over nature, animals, weather, and every growing thing. Practice your authority. Look with expectation upon your place in God's kingdom. Cherish the position, cherish the calling. Say thank you Jesus for using me. He put you there for that moment to accomplish his will.

Miracles operate by faith. If people are full of faith miracles will happen. It is sometimes best to take a sick person out of an atmosphere of doubt and unbelief so that he or she can be healed. Even Jesus and the apostles did this on several occasions Mark 05:38-42, 07:32-35, 08:22-25, & Acts 09:36-40, for example. Jesus stressed that faith is essential for healing. Faith is important.

Miracles often happen when the people mix action with faith. The man with the shriveled hand had to stretch forth his hand before it was healed Matthew 12:09-13. Another man had to go wash some mud off his face before his eyesight was restored John 09:01-07. These people put their faith into action, and then they were healed. Not everybody was instantly healed by Jesus. The ten lepers received their healing as they were on their way to see the priests in obedience to Jesus' command Luke 17:11-14.

Faith produces miracles not presumption. In today's culture when we minister healing it is essential that we do not tell people to go off medications. The Bible teaches us to obey the authorities, and therefore when people submit to the authority of a doctor they must obey and follow the recommendations. Always tell people to continue their medication and go to their doctor as soon as possible for the doctor to confirm the healing. If someone says they are healed have them bring a doctor's authentication, X-rays, examination, blood test etc. Remember the person is not healed until they are healed. Having faith for your healing is not standing on a broken leg!

Take Jesus at His Word. In the Great Commission Jesus said that those who believe will lay hands on the sick. Jesus still heals by the laying-on of hands, only it is our hands that He uses, since we are His temple here on earth. The kingdom is within you and His Spirit dwells there.

Jesus had sent out the Twelve with the instruction to preach the Good News of the kingdom, to heal the sick, and to cast out demons Luke 09:01-06. Jesus sent 72 ordinary believers! These average, ordinary believers were sent out to do exactly what the apostles had been sent out to do and now He is sending you.

Jesus healed, raised the dead and cast out demons in many ways, always being sensitive to the leading of the Holy Spirit. We need to be just as sensitive to the Spirit when ministering healing today because God will sometimes tell us to do things which don't make much sense.

Know that you know that you know. Know that the Word of God is true and that you can speak things into existence by faith in the Word.

Hebrews 11:01-03 says, 'But faith is the substance of things that be to be hoped, and an argument of things not appearing. [ Faith is the substance of things to be hoped, an argument, or certainty, of things not appearing.] 02 And in this faith old men have gotten witnessing. 03



By faith we understand that the worlds were made by God's word [By faith we understand the worlds to be shaped, or made, by God's word], that visible things were made of invisible things.

By faith we can say, be healed and expect it to happen. By faith we can say to the storm, stop, go the other way and expect it to obey. By faith we can set the will of God in motion in our lives, people's lives and the world. By the will of God nothing is impossible.

### TESTIMONY

In a trip to another country a storm came up as I was ministering in an outdoor basketball court. People began to leave; the wind was blowing and it had started to rain. The Lord said speak to the storm and as I did the storm stopped, the people stopped running, the wind stopped blowing and the meeting went on.

God moved in this manner on two occasions on that same trip. We see things like this happen and take them for granted. They are not coincidences or accidents but the spirit of God moving. They are signs and wonders confirming our faith in God's word. .... THATS OUR GOD

*01 Corinthians 16:13 be on your guard; stand firm in the faith; be men of courage; be strong.*

*02 Corinthians 04:13 it is written: I believed; therefore, I have spoken. With that same spirit of faith, we also believe and therefore speak,*

*02 Corinthians 05:07 for we walk by faith, not by sight.*

*02 Corinthians 13:05 examine yourselves to see whether you are in the faith; test yourselves. Do you not realize that Christ Jesus is in you—unless, of course, you fail the test?*



*Acts 03:16 by faith in the name of Jesus; this man whom you see and know was made strong. It is Jesus' name and the faith that comes through him that has given this complete healing to him, as you can all see.*

*Acts 14:09 He listened to Paul as he was speaking. Paul looked directly at him; saw that he had faith to be healed*

*Acts 15:09 and made no distinction between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.*

*Acts 27:25 so keep up your courage, men, for I have faith in God that it will happen just as he told me.*

*Ephesians 03:12 in him and through faith in him we may approach God with freedom and confidence.*

*Galatians 02:16 knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law but by faith in Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified.*

*Galatians 02:20 I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.*

*Galatians 03:11 But that no one is justified by the law in the sight of God is evident, for the just shall live by faith.*

*Galatians 03:22-26 But the Scripture has confined all under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe before this faith came, we were held prisoners by the law, locked up until faith should be revealed. Therefore, the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. Now that faith has come, we are no longer under the supervision of the law. You are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus*



Galatians 05:05-06 for we through the Spirit eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor UN-circumcision has any value. The only thing that counts is faith expressing itself through love.

Habakkuk 02:04 See, he is puffed up; his desires are not upright— but the righteous will live by his faith



Hebrews 10:38 Now the just shall live by faith; but if anyone draws back, my soul has no pleasure in him.

Hebrews 11: by faith the universe was formed, by faith, by faith he was commended as righteous, by faith Abel still speaks, by faith Enoch was taken from this life, by faith he pleased God, without faith it is impossible to please God, by faith Noah build an ark to save his family, by his faith he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness, By faith Abraham obeyed, by faith he made his home in the Promised Land, by they were heirs with him of the same promise, by faith they were looking to a city with foundations, whose architect and builder is God, by faith even Sarah was enabled to bear children, by faith they were foreigners and strangers on earth, by faith they are looking for a country of their own, by faith Abraham offered Isaac as a sacrifice, by faith God would raise the dead, by faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, by faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of Joseph's sons, by faith Joseph, when his end was near, spoke about the exodus of the Israelites from Egypt, by faith Joseph gave instructions concerning the burial of his bones by faith Moses' parents hid him for three months after he was born, by faith they saw he was no ordinary child, by faith Moses refused to be known as the son of Pharaoh's daughter, by faith He regarded disgrace for the sake of Christ as of greater value than the treasures of Egypt, by faith he left Egypt, by faith he kept the Passover, by faith he kept the application of blood, by faith the people passed through the Red Sea, by they were drowned. By faith the walls of Jericho fell, by faith the prostitute Rahab was not killed with those who were disobedient.

Hebrews 12:02 looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Isaiah 07:09 the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is only Remaliah's son. If you do not stand firm in your faith, you will not stand at all.

James 01:06 But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind.

James 02:22 Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect?

James 02:24 you see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only.

James 05:15 and the prayer offered in faith will make the sick person well; the Lord will raise him up. If he has sinned, he will be forgiven.

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

Jude 01:20 but you, dear friends, build yourselves up in your most holy faith and pray in the Holy Spirit.

Luke 05:20 When Jesus saw their faith, he said, Friend, your sins are forgiven.

Luke 07:50 Jesus said to the woman, your faith has saved you; go in peace.

Luke 17:05-06 the apostles said to the Lord, Increase our faith! He replied, if you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted and planted in the sea,' and it will obey you.



*Luke 17:19 Then he said to him, Rise and go; your faith has made you well.*

*Luke 18:42 Jesus said to him, receive your sight; your faith has healed you.*

*Mark 06:52 for they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.*

*Mark 09:39 but Jesus said, forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.*

*Mark 10:52 Go, said Jesus, your faith has healed you. Immediately he received his sight and followed Jesus along the road.*

*Mark 11:22 Have faith in God, Jesus answered.*

*Matthew 09:02 some men brought to him a paralytic, lying on a mat. When Jesus saw their faith, he said to the paralytic, take heart, son; your sins are forgiven.*

*Matthew 09:22 Jesus turned and saw her. Take heart, daughter, he said, your faith has healed you. And the woman was healed from that moment.*

*Matthew 09:29 then he touched their eyes and said, according to your faith will it be done to you;*

*Matthew 15:28 Then Jesus answered, Woman, you have great faith! Your request is granted. And her daughter was healed from that very hour.*

*Romans 03:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith apart from the deeds of the law.*

*Romans 03:30 since there is one God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith.*

*Romans 04:19-20 without weakening in his faith, he faced the fact that his body was as good as dead since he was about a hundred years old—and that Sarah's womb was also dead. 20 Yet he did not waver through unbelief regarding the promise of God, but was strengthened in his faith and gave glory to God.*

*Romans 05:01-02 Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ through whom also we have access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.*

*Romans 09:32 Why? Because they did not seek it by faith, but as it were, by the works of the law*

*Romans 11:20 well said. Because of unbelief they were broken off, and you stand by faith. Do not be haughty, but fear.*

### **03. PROPHETIC WORDS CAN CREATE OUR FUTURE (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

All words are prophetic. They can be both positive and negative. We must all learn to reject the devils negative words he likes to speak into us. Prophetic words are not guarantees, but that they are potentials that are spoken into our lives. A personal prophetic word makes a declaration about what God is calling us into. If you judge the prophetic word on its current reality you would tend to think that it was a very inaccurate word. God declares over us through the voice of the prophetic what He wants us to become. God knows that the best way to get us into our destiny is to call us into it. Jeremiah 29:11, says, I know the plans I have for you declares the Lord, plans to prosper you and not to harm you, plans to give you a hope and a future.

This concept reshapes the way that we should look at the prophetic ministry. A prophetic word spoken into someone's life speaks of who God says they are. We have a choice. God speaks to our destiny, but He expects us to step into a place of action. Most personal and





corporate words of prophecy are given to us as potentials and not as guarantees. Prophecy gives me a clear track of where I should be, however my choices may keep me far from it. Keeping prophetic words near during times of discouragement is essential to a healthy life style.

**Speak the Word of God in all situations.** The purpose of speaking words into the lives of people may be to edify, exhort, or comfort the members of the Church body. Prophecy may be about the future but it doesn't have to be. A sanctified person speaks God's will into existence. Jesus spoke to the storms, God spoke and created the world, and Moses spoke to the sea.

We need to speak to the part of creation that is next to us. Words are the creation of the mind, seeing it, dreaming it, thinking it, saying it, knowing it, perceiving it, and, understanding it. Speaking the Word of God is prophecy. God gave us the power to prophesy to everything around us daily. Our words give life to people, to society, to nature. Believe that your words potentially have the power to change the course of history, and the ability to change life itself.

*02 Chronicles 09:05 then she said to the king: It was a true report which I heard in my own land about your words and your wisdom.*

*02 Chronicles 10:07 and they spoke to him, saying, if you are kind to these people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be your servants forever.*

*02 Chronicles 18:12 then the messenger who had gone to call Micaiah spoke to him, saying, now listen, the words of the prophets with one accord encourage the king. Therefore, please let your word be like the word of one of them, and speak encouragement.*

*02 Chronicles 32:08 with him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the Lord our God, to help us and to fight our battles. And the people were strengthened by the words of Hezekiah, king of Judah.*

*02 Kings 06:12 and one of his servants said, none, my lord, O king; but Elisha, the prophet who is in Israel, tells the king of Israel the words that you speak in your bedroom.*

*02 Kings 19:04 It may be that the Lord your God will hear all the words of the Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has sent to reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the Lord your God has heard. Therefore, lift up your prayer for the remnant that is left.'*

*Daniel 10:12 Then he said to me, do not fear, Daniel, for from the first day that you set your heart to understand, and to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard; and I have come because of your words.*

*Deuteronomy 06:06 and these words which I command you today shall be in your heart.*

*Deuteronomy 08:03 So He humbled you, allowed you to hunger, and fed you with manna which you did not know nor did your fathers know, that He might make you know that man shall not live by bread alone; but man, lives by every word that proceeds from the mouth of the Lord.*

*Deuteronomy 11:18 Therefore you shall lay up these words of mine in your heart and in your soul, and bind them as a sign on your hand, and they shall be as front lets between your eyes.*

*Deuteronomy 12:28 Observe and obey all these words which I command you, that it may go well with you and your children after you forever, when you do what is good and right in the sight of the Lord your God.*

*Deuteronomy 18:18-19 I will raise up for them a Prophet like you from among their brethren, and will put My words in His mouth, and He shall speak to them all that I commend Him.19 And it shall be that whoever will not hear My words, which He speaks in My name, I will require it of him.*

*Deuteronomy 23:23 that which has gone from your lips you shall keep and perform, for you*



*voluntarily vowed to the Lord your God what you have promised with your mouth.*

*Deuteronomy 28:14 So you shall not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right or the left, to go after other gods to serve them.*

*Deuteronomy 29:09 Therefore keep the words of this covenant, and do them, that you may prosper in all that you do.*

*Deuteronomy 30:14 but the word is very near you, in your mouth and in your heart, that you may do it.*

*Deuteronomy 32:01 Give ear, O heavens, and I will speak; And hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.*

*Ecclesiastes 05:02 do not be rash with your mouth, and let not your heart utter anything hastily before God. For God is in heaven and you on earth; therefore, let your words be few.*

*Ecclesiastes 09:17 Words of the wise, spoken quietly, should be heard rather than the shout of a ruler of fools.*

*Ecclesiastes 12:10-11 The Preacher sought to find acceptable words; and what was written was upright—words of truth, the words of the wise are like goads, and the words of scholars are like well-driven nails, given by one Shepherd.*

*Exodus 04:12 now therefore, go and I will be with your mouth and teach you what you shall say.*

*Exodus 23:13 and in all that I have said to you, be circumspect and make no mention of the name of other gods, nor let it be heard from your mouth.*

*Exodus 34:27 Then the Lord said to Moses, write these words, for according to the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with you and with Israel.*

*Ezekiel 33:31 so they come to you as people do, they sit before you as my people, and they hear your words, but they do not do them; for with their mouth they show much love, but their hearts pursue their own gain.*

*Hosea 14:02 Take words with you, and return to the Lord. Say to Him, take away all iniquity; receive us graciously, for we will offer the sacrifices of our lips. In them He has set a tabernacle for the sun,*

*Isaiah 58:09 Then you shall call, and the Lord will answer; you shall cry, and He will say, Here I am.'*

*Jeremiah 19:02 And go out to the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the Potsherd Gate; and proclaim there the words that I will tell you,*

*Job 04:04 your words have upheld him who was stumbling, and you have strengthened the feeble knees;*

*Job 08:21 He will yet fill your mouth with laughing, and your lips with rejoicing.*

*Job 09:20 though I were righteous, my own mouth would condemn me; though I were blameless, it would prove me perverse.*

*Job 12:11 Does not the ear test words and the mouth taste its food?*

*Job 23:12 I have not departed from the commandment of His lips; I have treasured the words of His Mouth More than my necessary food.*

*Job 26:04 to whom have you uttered words? And whose spirit came from you?*

*Job 32:18 for I am full of words; the spirit within me compels me.*

*Job 34:03 for the ear tests words as the palate tastes food.*

*Joshua 01:08 This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success.*



Joshua 02:21 Then she said, according to your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed. And she bound the scarlet cord in the window.

Malachi 02:07 for the lips of a priest should keep knowledge, and people should seek the law from his mouth; for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

Mark 13:31 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will by no means pass away.

Matthew 04:04 But He answered and said, it is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.

Matthew 10:14 and whoever will not receive you nor hear your words, when you depart from that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet.

Matthew 12:37 for by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned

Matthew 21:16 and said to Him, do you hear what these are saying? And Jesus said to them, yes. Have you never read, out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants you have perfected praise'?

Micah 07:05 Do not trust in a friend; Do not put your confidence in a companion; Guard the doors of your mouth from her who lies in your bosom.

Nehemiah 01:04 so it was, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned for many days; I was fasting and praying before the God of heaven

Numbers 24:16 the utterance of him who hears the words of God, and has the knowledge of the Most High who sees the vision of the Almighty Who falls down, with eyes wide open:

Numbers 32:24 Build cities for your little ones and folds for your sheep, and do what has proceeded out of your mouth.

Proverbs 05:07 therefore hear me now, my children, and do not depart from the words of my mouth.

Proverbs 10:11 the mouth of the righteous is a well of life, but violence covers the mouth of the wicked.

Proverbs 10:19 in the multitude of words sin is not lacking, but he who restrains his lips is wise.

Proverbs 10:31-32 the mouth of the righteous brings forth wisdom, but the perverse tongue will be cut out. The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable, But the mouth of the wicked what is perverse.

Proverbs 12:14 A man will be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth, and the recompense of a man's hands will be rendered to him.

Proverbs 13:03 He who guards his mouth preserves his life, but he who opens wide his lips shall have destruction.

Proverbs 15:23 A man has joy by the answer of his mouth, and a word spoken in due season, how good it is!

Proverbs 15:28 the heart of the righteous studies how to answer, But the mouth of the wicked pours forth evil.

Proverbs 16:23-24 The heart of the wise teaches his mouth, and adds learning to his lips pleasant words are like a honeycomb, Sweetness to the soul and health to the bones.

Proverbs 17:27 He who has knowledge spares his words, and a man of understanding is of a calm spirit.

Proverbs 18:04 the words of a man's mouth are deep waters; the wellspring of wisdom is a flowing brook.

Proverbs 31:09 Open your mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.





*Proverbs 31:26 she opens her mouth with wisdom, and on her tongue, is the law of kindness.*  
*Psalms 05:01 Give ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.*  
*Psalms 19:14 Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in your sight, O LORD, my strength and my Redeemer.*  
*Psalms 05:01 give ear to my words, O Lord, Consider my meditation.*  
*Psalms 119:103 How sweet are your words to my taste, Sweeter than honey to my mouth!*  
*Psalms 119:108 Accept, I pray, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O Lord, and teach me your judgments.*  
*Psalms 119:130 the entrance of your words gives light; it gives understanding to the simple.*  
*Psalms 119:72 the law of your mouth is better to me than thousands of coins of gold and silver.*  
*Psalms 12:06 the words of the Lord are pure words, like silver tried in a furnace of earth, Purified seven times.*  
*Psalms 17:03 you have tested my heart; you have visited me in the night; you have tried me and have found nothing; I have purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.*  
*Psalms 40:03 He has put a new song in my mouth—Praise to our God; many will see it and fear, and will trust in the Lord.*  
*Psalms 51:15 O Lord, open my lips, and my mouth shall show forth your praise.*  
*Psalms 89:01 I will sing of the mercies of the Lord forever; with my mouth, will I make known your faithfulness to all generations.*  
*Zechariah 01:13 And the Lord answered the angel who talked to me, with good and comforting words.*  
*Zechariah 07:07 should you not have obeyed the words which the Lord proclaimed through the former prophets when Jerusalem and the cities around it were inhabited and prosperous, and the South and the Lowland were inhabited?’*  
*Zephaniah 03:13 the remnant of Israel shall do no unrighteousness and speak no neither lies, nor shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth; For they shall feed their flocks and lie down, and no one shall make them afraid.*

#### **04. OUR HANDS IMPART THE GIFTS OF GOD** **(IT IS WRITTEN)**

God lives in us and as we operate in His favor and His will, impartation will take place and the manifestation of the supernatural will take place. Kingdoms will be changed, people will be healed, the hurting will be restored and our land will be released. The Lord will speak and impart power to us.

God releases power into His people to accomplish His will. We should be willing to receive that power, to change our world and the worlds around us. God will not give us power that we are incapable of using. He will only empower us according to His will and to accomplish His purpose. Impartation is the life blood of Christianity. The more of God's truth we can impart, the stronger Christianity becomes. The will of God is to impart His word in all areas of your life, so you can function in those truths. The person imparting to others must live in the truths they are trying to impart!

Do you need an impartation into your life? People desiring the prayer of impartation must want it to glorify God. Those doing the imparting must have recognition in their life and ministry proving they have something to impart. Those wanting to receive an impartation must have a genuine desire to function in those things and be willing to minister in those areas.

Let the laying on of hands for impartation be done with witnesses which will provide



confirmation of what is being imparted, as well as accountability. Examples of impartation are varied and complex. Look at your hands. They are the hands of God at work on the earth.

*01 Timothy 04:14 do not neglect the spiritual gift within you, which was bestowed on you through prophetic utterance with the laying on of hands by the [a]presbytery.*

*02 Kings 02: 12, 02 Kings 03:11; Elisha saw it and cried out, my father, my father, the chariots of Israel and its horsemen*

*02 Peter 01:03 according as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:*

*02 Timothy 01:06-07 for this reason I remind you to kindle afresh the gift of God which is in you through the laying on of my hands. For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.*

*Acts 01:08 but ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.*

*Acts 02:02-06 Sovereign impartation of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost*

*Acts 03:06 But Peter said, I do not possess silver and gold, but what I do have I give to you: In the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene—walk!*

*Acts 04:13 now as they observed the confidence of Peter and John and understood that they were uneducated and untrained men, they were amazed, and began to recognize them as having been with Jesus.*

*Acts 06:06, Acts 13:02-04 and these they brought before the apostles; and after praying, they laid their hands on them.*

*Acts 10:44-46 Holy Spirit was imparted at the House of Cornelius*

*Acts 13:03 so after they had fasted and prayed, they placed their hands on them and sent them off.*

*Acts 19:06 When Paul placed his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them, and they spoke in tongues and prophesied.*

*Deuteronomy 34:09 Impartation of the Spirit of wisdom,*

*Ephesians 03:07 where of I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.*

*Ephesians 03:20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,*

*Ephesians 06:10 finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.*

*Ezekiel 02:02 Entering of the Holy Spirit into Ezekiel:*

*Isaiah 40:29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might He increaseth strength.*

*John 01:12 But as many as received him, to them gave the power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name:*

*Luke 09:01 And He called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all the demons and to heal diseases*

*Luke 10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.*

*Luke 24:49 and, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.*

*Mark 06:07 and he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two;*



*and gave them power over unclean spirits;*

*Micah 03:08 but truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.*

*Numbers 11:17 Then I will come down and talk with you there. I will take of the Spirit that is upon you and will put the same upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with you, that you may not bear it yourself alone.*

*Numbers 27:20, you shall put some of your authority on him, in order that all the congregation of the sons of Israel may obey him.*

*Revelations 11:03 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and three score days, clothed in sackcloth.*

*Romans 01:11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;*

*Romans 08:06 the mind of sinful man is death, but the mind controlled by the Spirit is life and peace;*

## **05. GOD EXPERIENCE; A SOVEREIGN CALL TO FOLLOW (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Being called means in a general sense to be disclosed, revealed, and identified by someone. When someone calls, you must follow closely or you are not in position to share the experience. When God calls you to be identified your anonymity is gone. Your path is set and you must follow the call. God, the devil, and the world know who you are!

You have been called out. You have a new responsibility to perform, to be active to live up to your calling. You are somebody and that recognition entails a response.

**Speak Lord, for your Servant is listening; Are you listening? Lazarus come out, and he came out. Moses was called from a burning bush in Exodus 03 and Joshua was called by God in Joshua 01:01–09. Isaiah called in a vision, Isaiah 06 and Nehemiah were called through distressing news. Barnabas was sent by the church to Antioch in Acts 11:22, Jeremiah was called from his mother's womb in Jeremiah 01:04–10 and the Apostles were called by Jesus in Mathew 04:19; 09:09 & Mark 01:17 Paul was called by a dramatic God experience recorded in Romans 01:01, 01 Corinthians 01:01, & Galatians 01:15. Being called has many forms however we must all be prepared to act when we are called 24/07/365.**

The devil will stand and taunt us or call us out to enjoy our sin. However, we are comfortable with our sin in ourselves and we do not answer God's call. We refuse to stand firm and walk away from following the call of a foreign God. For instance, Goliath called the Israelites out. They cowered and refused, then David boldly stood up answering God's call.

Samson was called to start the wars with the Philistines. Esther was called to deliver her people. Naaman was called to confront David. Samuel was called out and Moses was called out.

Every experience is different and we are obligated to get involved in the experience or follow from a distance.

**We will not be allowed to go deeper into the kingdom unless  
we answer the first call.**



Each call, each experience, will prepare us for the next one. We need to know what we are following. Who are we representing?

You will never walk fully in the kingdom of God until you start answering the call and following the Spirit. God will call on you daily and so will Goliath. The nature of man says he will follow somebody. Stand up when Satan taunts you. Every form of sickness is Goliath mocking God. Cry out, Lord here I am, use me.



Peter said, I love you Lord 03 X's and the Lord's response was. Feed my sheep. Then Peter started to understand that he had to follow the call and follow Christ. Even then he denied his Lord. Lip service does not get it done even if it is true. We need to stand up and say yes, I will care for the sheep. God uses normal ordinary people.

We need to know God and then and only then will we follow the call as David did or accept the call as Peter did. Both men knew God and were willing to follow unto the point of death. We need to know God intimately and in the same way.

Study the principles of being called out. Did you go to the hospital and pray for the sick person or did you have an excuse? Did you exhort or keep your mouth shut? Goliath will call you out every day. However, few will stand before Goliath and say here I am you uncircumcised piece of crap.

*01 Chronicles 08:30 He did what was right in the eyes of the Lord and followed completely the ways of his father David, not turning aside to the right or to the left.*

*01 Kings 02:30 so Benaiah entered the tent of the Lord and said to Joab, the king says, come out but he answered, No, I will die here. Benaiah reported to the king, this is how Joab answered me.*

*01 Kings 22:14 "And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak."*

*01 Kings 22:43 I have not made trouble for Israel, Elijah replied. But you and your father's family have. You have abandoned the Lord's commands and have followed the Baal's.*

*02 Chronicles 17:03 those from every tribe of Israel who set their hearts on seeking the Lord, the God of Israel, followed the Levites to Jerusalem to offer sacrifices to the Lord, the God of their ancestors.*

*02 Chronicles 17:04 The Lord was with Jehoshaphat because he followed the ways of his father David before him. He did not consult the Baal's*

*02 Chronicles 20:32 but sought the God of his father and followed his commands rather than the practices of Israel.*

*02 Chronicles 21:06 He followed the ways of his father Asa and did not stray from them; he did what was right in the eyes of the Lord*

*02 Corinthians 06:17 Therefore, come out from them and be separate, says the Lord. Touch no unclean thing, and I will receive you.*

*02 Corinthians 12:02-04 I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago--whether in the body I do not know, or out of the body I do not know, God knows--such a man was caught up to the third heaven. And I know how such a man--whether in the body or apart from the body I do not know, God knows-- was caught up into Paradise and heard inexpressible words, which a man is not permitted to speak.*

*02 Kings 04:30 He did evil in the eyes of the Lord, because he followed the ways of his father and mother and of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin.*



02 Kings 05:03 “And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy.”

02 Kings 16:03 He did what was right in the eyes of the Lord, but not as his father David had done. In everything he followed the example of his father Joash.

02 Samuel 17:27-29 When David came to Mahanaim, Shobi the son of Nahash from Rabbah of the Ammonites, and Machir the son of Ammiel from Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite from Rogelim, 28 brought beds, basins, and earthen vessels, wheat, barley, flour, parched grain, beans and lentils, 29 honey and curds and sheep and cheese from the herd, for David and the people with him to eat, for they said, “The people are hungry and weary and thirsty in the wilderness.”

Acts 09:03-06 As he was traveling, it happened that he was approaching Damascus, and suddenly a light from heaven flashed around him; and he fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to him, “Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?” And he said, “Who are You, Lord?” And He said, “I am Jesus whom you are persecuting, read more.

Acts 12:09 Simon himself believed and was baptized. And he followed Philip everywhere, astonished by the great signs and miracles he saw.

Acts 13:43 Peter followed him out of the prison, but he had no idea that what the angel was doing was really happening; he thought he was seeing a vision.

Daniel 03:26 Nebuchadnezzar then approached the opening of the blazing furnace and shouted, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, servants of the Most High God, come out! Come here! So, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego came out of the fire,

Deuteronomy 04:03 except Caleb son of Jephunneh. He will see it, and I will give him and his descendants the land he set his feet on, because he followed the Lord wholeheartedly.

Exodus 03:03-04 So Moses said, “I must turn aside now and see this marvelous sight, why the bush is not burned up.” When the LORD saw that he turned aside to look, God called to him from the midst of the bush and said, “Moses, Moses!” And he said, “Here I am.”

Exodus 1:15-21-15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah: 16 And he said, when ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live. 17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive. 18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive? 19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them. 20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty. 21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

Exodus 33:12 Moses said to the Lord, you have been telling me, ‘Lead these people,’ but you have not let me know whom you will send with me. You have said, ‘I know you by name and you have found favor with me.

Exodus 33:17 And the Lord said to Moses, I will do the very thing you have asked, because I am pleased with you and I know you by name.

Exodus 35:30-31 “And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;”



Genesis 08:16 Come out of the ark, you and your wife and your sons and their wives

Isaiah 06:01 In the year of King Uzziah's death I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, lofty and exalted, with the train of His robe filling the temple.

Isaiah 43:01–03 But now, thus says the Lord, your Creator, O Jacob, And He who formed you, O Israel, do not fear, for I have redeemed you; I have called you by name; you are Mine! When you pass through the waters, I will be with you; And through ...

Isaiah 43:07 Everyone who is called by my name, and whom I have created for my glory, whom I have formed, even whom I have made.

Isaiah 49:09 to say to the captives, 'Come out,' and to those in darkness, 'Be free!' They will feed beside the roads and find pasture on every barren hill.

Isaiah 52:11 Depart, depart, go out from there! Touch no unclean thing! Come out from it and be pure, you who carry the articles of the Lord's house.

Jeremiah 01:05 before I formed you in the womb I knew you, before you were born I set you apart; I appointed you as a prophet to the nations.

Jeremiah 07:24 this is what the Lord says: What fault did your ancestors find in me, that they strayed so far from me? They followed worthless idols and became worthless themselves.

Jeremiah 51:45 Come out of her, my people! Run for your lives! Run from the fierce anger of the Lord.

John 11:43 When he had said this, Jesus called in a loud voice, Lazarus, come out!

John 17:25 Righteous Father, though the world does not know you, I know you, and they know that you have sent me.

Joshua 14:09 but my fellow Israelites who went up with me made the hearts of the people melt in fear. I, however, followed the Lord my God wholeheartedly.

Judges 02:12 so Hebron has belonged to Caleb son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite ever since, because he followed the Lord, the God of Israel, wholeheartedly.

Malachi 02:09 Plague went before him; pestilence followed his steps.

Matthew 08:23 When Jesus came down from the mountainside, large crowds followed him.

Matthew 09:09 Then he got into the boat and his disciples followed him.

Matthew 25:06 at midnight the cry rang out: 'Here's the bridegroom! Come out to meet him!'

Nehemiah 12:32 He did what was right in the eyes of the Lord and followed the ways of his father David, not turning aside to the right or to the left.

Numbers 25:10-11 "And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy."

Numbers 32:12 'Because they have not followed me wholeheartedly, not one of those who were twenty years old or more when they came up out of Egypt will see the land I promised on oath to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob—

Proverbs 07:22 my feet have closely followed his steps; I have kept to his way without turning aside.

Revelation 01:17 When I saw Him, I fell at His feet like a dead man And He placed His right hand on me, saying, "Do not be afraid; I am the first and the last,

Revelation 13:03 if you point these things out to the brothers and sisters, you will be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished on the truths of the faith and of the good teaching that you have followed.

Revelation 18:04 Then I heard another voice from heaven say: Come out of her, my people,' so





*that you will not share in her sins, so that you will not receive any of her plagues;*

### **TESTIMONY**

Late one-night God spoke to me and said, Allen, what are you doing in that bed? I replied, can't you see I'm sick?! I had gotten all the symptoms of a major blood clot, nearly 02 and ½ years after the first one. The x-rays had confirmed it and I had been put on blood thinners. The doctor said they would do this for 14 days then they would make an appraisal. God spoke again, and told me to get up, fire the doctor, and go home. I lay with many thoughts going through my head for several hours.

Did I trust my life to God's call or the doctor's diagnosis? Later I got up. I took the IV's out of my arm and went to the nurses' station. A few hours later I was discharged from the hospital. The doctor in charge said I would be dead in a week.

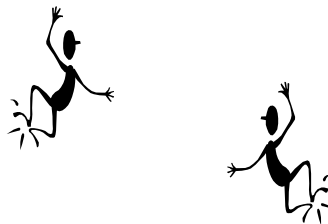
It had been prophesied that I would witness to the governor's cabinet. I didn't even know who the governor was. I was a National Sales Manager for a building company and we were working with the economic development director putting on an economic development show and seminar in Michigan. Two days later, I went to the show to see how things were going.

I had just entered our booth when the governor and his cabinet stopped in. The president of the building company walked up just then and asked, what happened? You were in the hospital just a couple of days ago, He had been to the hospital to see me. I could explain what had happened after I left the hospital to my boss, to the governor, and five of the cabinet members! I had been healed. The Holy Spirit and I had answered the call. .... **THATS MY GOD**

**(Let the doctor release you, and make sure you have been healed!)**

### **Position your self to receive;**

01. Repent 50 x's per day maybe more; Mark 06:12
02. Show mercy; Titus 03:04-07
03. Believe; Mark 16:15-20
04. Pray in the spirit; Ephesians 06:18
05. Love the word of God in its application to your life 01 John 02:15-16
06. Seek the gifts; 01 Corinthians 14:1-31, Acts 02:17, Joel 02:28-32
07. Love the anointing; 01 John 02:27
08. You are God's limbs, Romans 10:17, Hebrews 4:2 & 11:06
09. Love to walk in the anointing 01 John 2:27
10. Develop intimacy with the Father 01 Samuel 3;





**CHAPTER TEN**  
**GOD INSPIRED MIRACLES**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

**MIRACLES ARE THE LIFE BLOOD OF CHRISTIANITY. We Have a Supernatural Kingdom, Supernatural Savior, Supernatural God, Supernatural Angels, Supernatural Demons Supernatural Prayer and The Results Are Unexplainable and Supernatural**

In the New Testament, these four Greek words are principally used to designate miracles: Semeion, a sign, i.e., an evidence of a divine commission; an attestation of a divine message Matthew. 12:38, 39; 16:01, 04; Mark 08:11; Luke 11:16; 23:08; John 02:11, 18, 23; Acts 06:08 & etc.

Terata, wonders; wonder-causing events; portents; producing astonishment in the beholder Acts 02:19.

Dunameis, mighty works; works of supernatural human power is used in Acts 02:22 Romans 15:19; 02 Thessalonians 02:09; a new and higher power. Erga, the works of Him who is wonderful in working John 05:20, 36.

Miracles are seals of a divine mission, proofs that men were messengers of God and of his family, conclusive proof of our divine mission. Thus, being out of the common course of nature and beyond the power of man, they are fitted to convey the impression of the presence and power of God.

He who works miracles provides clear proof that he comes with the authority of God; they are his credentials. He is God's messenger. Man, can boldly say, God bears me witness, both with signs and wonders, and with miracles. There is no end to what we can extrapolate from Gods Kingdom for this is our world. I'm ready. Are you ready?

We are of the same family! We have the same DNA! We have the spirit of God in us. However, we are sometimes like the child that never learns to walk or run. God help us to grow!!!

**01. MIRACLES OF THE FATHER**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

This same power lives in us. We need to know God's will and speak it into existence. Creation, Genesis 01. Flood, Genesis 07: 08. Confusion of tongues, Genesis 11:01-09. Fire on Abraham's sacrifice, Genesis 15:17. Conception of Isaac, Genesis 17:17; 18:12; 21:02. Destruction of Sodom, Genesis 19. Lot's wife turned to salt, Genesis 19:26. Closing of the wombs of Abimelech's household, Genesis 20:17, 18. Opening of Hagar's eyes, Genesis 21:19. Conception of Jacob and Esau, Genesis 25:21. Opening of Rachel's womb, Genesis 30:22. Flaming bush, Exodus 03:02. Transformation of Moses's rod into a serpent, Exodus 4:03, 04, 30; 07:10, 12. Moses's leprosy, Exodus 04:06, 07, 30. Plagues in Egypt, see Plagues. Pillar of cloud and fire, Ex. 13:21, 22; 14:19, 20. Passage of the Red Sea, Exodus 14:22. Destruction of Pharaoh and his army, Exodus 14:23-30. Sweetening the waters of Marah, Exodus 15:25. Manna, Exodus 16:04-31. Quails, Exodus 16:13. Defeat of Amalek, Exodus 17:09-13. Transfiguration of the face of Moses, Exodus 34:29-35. Water from the rock, Exodus 17:05, 07. Thundering and lightning on Sinai, Exodus 19:16-20; 24:10, 15-17; Deuteronomy 04:33. Miriam's leprosy, Numbers 12:10-15. Judgment by fire, Numbers 11:01-03. Destruction of Korah, Numbers 16:31-35; Deuteronomy 11:06, 07. Plague, Numbers 16:46-50. Aaron's rod buds, Numbers 17:01-09. Waters from the rock in Kadesh, Numbers 20:08-11. Scourge of



serpents, Numbers 21:06-09. Destruction of Nadab and Abihu, Leviticus 10:01, 02. Balaam's donkey speaks, Numbers 22:23-30. Preservation of Moses, Deuteronomy 34:07. Jordan divided, 03:14-17; 04:16-18. Fall of Jericho, Joshua 06:20. Midianites destroyed, Judges 07:16-22. Hail on the confederated kings, Joshua 10:11. Sun and moon stand still, Joshua 10:12-14. Dew on Gideon's fleece, Judges 06:37-40. Samson's strength, Judges 14:06; 16:03, 29, 30. Samson supplied with water, Judges 15:19. Fall of Dagon, 01 Samuel. 05:01-04. Cows return the ark, 01 Samuel 06:07-14. Hemorrhoids, 01 Samuel. 05:09-12; 06:01-18. Destruction of the people of Beth-shemesh, 01 Samuel 06:19, 20. Thunder, 01 Samuel. 12:16-18. Destruction of Uzzah, 02 Samuel. 06:01-08. Plague in Israel, 01 Chronicles. 21:14-26. Fire on the sacrifices of Aaron, Leviticus 09:24; of Gideon, Judges 06:21; of Manoah, Judges 13:19, 20; of Solomon, 02 Chronicles 07:01; of Elijah, 01 Kings 18:38. Jeroboam's hand withered, 01 Kings 13:03-06. Appearance of blood, 02 Kings 03:20-22. Panic of the Syrians, 02 Kings 07:06, 07. Elijah is fed by ravens, 01 Kings 17:06; fed by an angel, 01 Kings 19:01-08; increases the widow's meal and oil, 01 Kings 17:09-16; Luke 04:26; raises the widow's son, 01 Kings 17:17-24. Rain in answer to Elijah's prayer, 01 Kings 18:41-45. Elijah brings fire on Ahaziah's army, 02 Kings 01:10-12; divides Jordan, 02 Kings 02:08. Elijah's translation, 02 Kings 02:11. Elisha divides Jordan, 02 Kings 02:14; sweetens the waters of Jericho, 02 Kings 02:19-22; increases a widow's oil, 02 Kings 04:01-07; raises the Shunammite's child, 02 Kings 04:18-37; renders harmless the poisoned pottage, 02 Kings 04:38-41; feeds one hundred men, 02 Kings 04:42-44; cures Naaman, 02 Kings 05:01-19; struck Gehazi with leprosy, 02 Kings 05:26,27; causes the ax to float, 02 Kings 06:06; reveals the counsel of the king of Syria, 02 Kings 06:12; causes the eyes of his servant to be opened, 02 Kings 06:17; strikes with blindness the army of the king of Syria, 02 Kings 06:18; the dead restored to life, 02 Kings 13:21; Destruction of Sennacherib's army, 02 Kings 19:35; Isaiah 37:36; return of the shadow on the sun dial, 02 Kings 20:09-11; Hezekiah's cure, Isaiah 38:21; deliverance of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, Daniel 03:23-27; of Daniel, Daniel 06:22; the sea calmed on Jonah being cast into it, Jonah 01:15; Jonah in the fish's belly, Jonah 01:17; 02:10; his gourd, Jonah 04:06,07. Conception by Elisabeth, Luke 01:18, 24, 25; the incarnation of Jesus, Matthew. 01:18-25; Luke 01:26-80. The appearance of the star of Bethlehem, Matthew. 02:01-09; the deliverance of Jesus, Matthew. 02:13-23.



## **02. MIRACLES OF THE SON** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The first century Jewish Rabbis never denied that Jesus performed miracles; however, they attribute them to acts of sorcery. In rabbinic Judaism, many rabbis mentioned in the Talmud held that the laws of nature were inviolable. The idea of miracles that contravened the laws of nature were hard to accept. However, at the same time they affirmed the truth of the accounts in the Tanakh. Therefore, some explained that miracles were in fact natural events that had been set up by God at the beginning of time. In this view, when the walls of Jericho fell, it was not because God directly brought them down. Rather, God planned that there would be an earthquake (or some such other natural disaster) at that place and time, so that the city would fall to the Israelites.

Instances where rabbinic writings say that God made miracles a part of creation include Midrash Genesis Rabbah 05:45; Midrash Exodus Rabbah 21:06; and Ethics of the Fathers/Pirkei Avot 05:06.... [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Miracle#In\\_the\\_Hebrew\\_Bible](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Miracle#In_the_Hebrew_Bible)

The Quran created a religion; however even they could not fail to recognize the



magnitude of what Jesus did for humanity, here are some of the miracles recorded in the Quran involving Jesus.

... and We made her (Mary) and her son (Jesus) a sign for the worlds. (Quran 21:91)  
... We gave unto Jesus, son of Mary, clear miracles Quran 02:87  
... provide us our sustenance, for You are the best of providers! Quran 05:112-114  
... He shall speak to people while still in the cradle, and in manhood, and he shall be from the righteous. Quran 03:46  
... And may Peace be upon me the day I was born, and the day I die, and on the Day, I shall be raised to life. Quran 19:30-33  
... I create for you out of clay the likeness of a bird, then I breathe into it and it becomes a bird with God's permission. Quran 03:49  
... I also heal the blind and the leper. Quran 03:49  
... I bring to life the dead, by the permission of God. Quran 03:49  
... Surely in that is a sign for you, if you are believers. Quran 03:49  
... by the permission of God Quran 03:49; 05:10

Here are a few of the miracles recorded by scripture and by historians involving Jesus the Son of God. History did not and cannot fail to recognize what is happening then and now.

*A man attested to you by God with miracles and wonders and signs which God performed through him in your midst. Acts 02:22*

*Angels protected Jesus in the desert Matthew 04:11 Mark 01:12-13*

*Annunciation Luke 01:26-38 Qur'an 03:45-51, 19:16-26*

*Ascended to Heaven Mark 16:19-20 Luke 24:50-53 John 20:17 Acts 01:09-11, Ephesians 04:07-13, 01 Peter 03:21-22, Secret Book of James 10:01-03, Qur'an*

*Blind man given sight John 09*

*Catch of 153 fish post-resurrection John 21:01-14*

*Caught large number of fish, converted fishermen to fishers of men Luke 05:01-11*

*Continued to cast out demons Luke 13:31-32*

*Cured a centurion's boy-servant Matthew 08:05-13 Luke 07:01-10*

*Cured a leper Matthew 08:01-04 Mark 01:40-45 Luke 05:12-16 Egerton Gospel 02, Qur'an*

*Cured a paralytic at Capernaum Matthew 09:01-08 Mark 02:01-12 Luke 05:17-26*

*Cured a paralytic at the Pool of Bethesda John 05:01-18*

*Cured a royal official's son John 04:46-54*

*Cured Peter's mother-in-law's fever Matthew 08:14-17 Mark 01:29-34 Luke 04:38-41*

*Cursed a fig tree Matthew 21:18-22 Mark 11:12-14, 11:20-25*

*Darkness like a Solar eclipse during Passover, Matthew 27:45 Mark 15:33 Luke 23:44-45*

*Descended into Hell Ephesians 04:08-10, Acts 02:27, 02:31, 01 Peter 03:19-20, 04:06,*

*Doubting Thomas John 20:24-31*

*Drove out many evil spirits Matthew 08:14-17 Mark 01:29-34 Luke 04:38-41*

*Drove 07 demons out of Mary Magdalene Mark 16:09 Luke 08:02*

*Empty tomb Matthew 27:62-28:15 Mark 16:01-08 Luke 24:01-12 John 20:01-10 Gospel of Peter 08:01-13:03*

*Exorcised a Canaanite (Syro-Phoenecian) woman Matthew 15:21-28 Mark 07:24-30*

*Exorcised a possessed boy Matthew 17:14-21 Mark 09:14-29 Luke 09:37-43*

*Exorcism in Capernaum Mark 01:21-28 Luke 04:31-37*



Fed 4000 Matthew 15:32-39 Mark 08:01-10  
Fed 5000 Matthew 14:13-21 Mark 06:30-44 Luke 09:10-17 John 06:01-14  
Harvested 100 bushels of wheat from a single seed Infancy Thomas 12  
Healed a blind and dumb demoniac Matthew 12:22-32 Mark 03:20-30 Luke 11:14-23; 12:10  
Healed a deaf-mute by saying Ephphatha! Mark 07:31-37  
Healed a man with dropsy Luke 14:01-06  
Healed a man's withered hand Matthew 12:09-13 Mark 03:01-06 Luke 06:06-11  
Healed a woman on the Sabbath Luke 13:10-17  
Healed a woman with a hemorrhage Matthew 09:20-22 Mark 05:24-34 Luke 08:43-48  
Healed a woodcutter's foot Infancy Thomas 10  
Healed blind and lame at Herod's Temple Matthew 21:14  
Healed every disease Matthew 04:23-25 Mark 01:39  
Healed High Priest's servant's ear Luke 22:49-51  
Healed huge crowds Matthew 12:15-21 Mark 03:07-12 Luke 06:17-19  
Healed James' viper bite Infancy Thomas 16  
Healed large crowds in Judea Matthew 19:01-02  
Healed large numbers of crippled, blind and mute Matthew 15:29-31  
Healed ten lepers Luke 17:11-19  
Healed the blind beggar Bartimaeus Mark 10:46-52 Luke 18:35-43 Qur'an  
Healed the Gerasene Demoniac Matthew 08:28-34 Mark 05:01-20 Luke 08:26-39  
Healed two blind men Matthew 20:29-34  
Healed two blind men, a mute, and every disease and ailment Matthew 09:27-35  
Held water in his cloak Infancy Thomas 11  
Jesus' name exorcises demon/performs miracles Matthew 07:22 Mark 09:38-40, 16:17 Luke  
09:49-50, 10:17 John 01:12-13, 02:23, 03:18, 14:13-14, 17:11-12 Acts 03:06, 04:10, 04:30,  
16:18, 19:11-20  
Made birds of clay and brought them to life Infancy Thomas 02.03, Qur'an 03:49  
Many of the dead resurrected when Jesus died Matthew 27:50-54  
Miraculous baptism Matthew 03:13-17 Mark 01:09-11 Luke 03:21-22 John 01:32-34  
Miraculous conversion of a Samaritan woman John 04:28-29  
Miraculous conversion of Nathanael John 01:45-51  
Miraculous conversion of Paul Acts 09:01-19, 22:01-22, 26:09-24  
Miraculous Virgin Birth verified by midwife Infancy James 19-20  
Paid temple tax with a stater coin taken from a fish's mouth Matthew 17:23-27  
Raised Jairus' daughter Matthew 09:18-26 Mark 05:21-43 Luke 08:40-56  
Raised Lazarus John 11:01-44 Qur'an  
Raised the son of a widow at Nain Luke 07:11-17  
Rebuking the wind and waves Matthew 08:23-27 Mark 04:35-41 Luke 08:22-25  
Restored a man's sight at Bethsaida Mark 08:22-26  
Resurrected a dead child Infancy Thomas 17  
Resurrected a dead man Infancy Thomas 18  
Resurrected a teacher he earlier struck down Infancy Thomas 14-15  
Resurrected dead playmate Zeno Infancy Thomas 09  
Resurrection appearances Matthew 28:09-10, 28:16-20 Mark 16:09-18 Luke 24:13-49 John  
20:11-23 Acts 01:01-08, 02:24, Romans 10:09, 01 Corinthians 09:01, 15:01-15  
Rich young man raised from the dead Secret Gospel of Mark 01





Satanic possession of Judas John 13:26-30  
Sent Paraclete/Holy Spirit Matthew 03:10-12 Mark 01:08 Luke 03:16-17 John 14:16, 14:26, 15:26, 16:07 Acts 01:05, 01:08, 02:04, 02:38, 11:16, Qur'an  
Stretched a board that was short for carpentry Infancy Thomas 13  
Those who touched the fringes of his garment were cured Matthew 14:34-36 Mark 06:53-56  
Transfiguration Matthew 17:01-13 Mark 09:02-13 Luke 09:28-36 02 Peter 01:17-18  
Transubstantiation of bread and wine Matthew 26:26-30 Mark 14:22-26 Luke 22:14-20 John 06:48-66 01 Cor 11:23-26  
Turned water into wine John 02:01-11  
Twelve Apostles given authority Matthew 10:01, 10:08 Mark 03:13-15, 06:07 Luke 09:01  
Unspecified miracles at Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum Matthew 11:20-24 Luke 10:13-15  
Walked on water Matthew 14:22-33 Mark 06:45-52 John 06:15-21  
Water controlled and purified Infancy Thomas 02.02

### **03. MIRACLES OF THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Ananias and Saphira struck dead at Peter's feet Acts 05, 05-11  
Ananias cures Saul of his blindness Acts 09, 17-18  
Apostles perform signs and wonders among the people Acts 05, 12  
Causing the rain to cease for 03 1/02 years 01Ki 17:01  
Being fed by the ravens 01Ki 17:04  
Miracle of the barrel of meal and cruse of oil 01Ki 17:14  
Resurrection of the widow's son 01Ki 17:22  
Calling of fire from heaven on the altar 01Kings 18:38  
Causing it to rain 01Kings 18:45  
Prophecy that Ahab's sons would all be destroyed 01Kings 21:22  
Prophecy that Jezebel would be eaten by dogs 01Kings 21:23  
Prophecy that Ahaziah would die of his illness 02Kings 01:04  
Calling fire from heaven upon the first 50 soldiers 02Kings 01:10  
Calling fire from heaven upon the second 50 soldiers 02Kings 01:12  
Parting of the Jordan 02Kings 02:08  
Prophecy that Elisha should have a double portion of his spirit 02Kings 02:10  
Being caught up to heaven in a whirlwind 02Kings 02:11  
Chains fall from Paul and Silas Acts 16, 25-30  
Curse of the she bears 02Kings 02:24  
Cursing Gehazi with leprosy 02Kings 05:27  
Deception of the Moabites with the valley of blood 02Kings 03:22  
Deception of the Syrians with the sound of chariots 02Kings 07:06  
Filling of the valley with water 02Kings 03:17  
Floating of the axe head 02Kings 06:06  
Great signs and wonders done among the Gentiles Acts 15, 12  
Healing of Naaman 02Kings 05:14  
Healing of the gourds 02Kings 04:41  
Healing of the waters 02Kings 02:21  
Herod suddenly slain by an angel Acts 12, 23



Many signs and wonders done by the Apostles in Jerusalem Acts 02, 43  
Miracle of the bread 02Kings 04:43  
Miracle of the vessels of oil 02Kings 04:04  
Miracles worked by Paul and Barnabas on mission journey Acts 14, 03  
Miracles worked through objects touched by Paul Acts 19, 11-12  
Multitudes from outside Jerusalem are healed Acts  
Parting of the Jordan 02Kings 02:14  
Paul cures the lame man of Lystra Acts 14, 07-09  
Paul exorcises girl possessed of divining spirit Acts 16, 16-18  
Paul heals all the sick brought to him on Malta Acts 28, 09  
Paul heals Publius' father of dysentery Acts 28, 07-08  
Paul raises the young man Eutychus Acts 20, 09-12  
Paul shakes off viper from his arm Acts 28, 03-06  
Paul stoned and miraculously healed at Lystra Acts 14, 19  
Paul temporarily blinds the sorcerer Elymas Acts 13, 09-12  
Perception of Gehazi's transgression 02Kings 05:26  
Peter heals the lame man at the Temple gate Acts 03, 01-16  
Peter heals the paralytic Aeneas Acts 09, 33-35  
Peter liberated from prison by an angel 01 Acts 02, 05-11  
Peter raises the disciple Tabitha Acts 09, 36-42  
Peter walked on water Matthew 14:28-31.  
Peter's shadow cures many in the streets Acts 05, 15  
Philip cures crippled and possessed in Samaria Acts 08, 06-08, 13  
Philip snatched by the Spirit of the Lord Acts 08, 39  
Prison doors open for the Apostles Acts 05, 17-25  
Prophecy of Benhadad's untimely death 02Kings 08:10  
Prophecy of Hazael's cruelty to Israel 02Kings 08:12  
Prophecy of the end of the great famine 02Kings 07:01  
Prophecy of the seven-year famine 02Kings 08:01  
Prophecy of the Syrian battle plans 02Kings 06:09  
Prophecy that Jehu would smite the house of Ahab 02Kings 09:07  
Prophecy that Joash would smite Syria thrice but not consume it 02Kings 13:19  
Prophecy that Joash would smite the Syrians at Aphek 02Kings 13:17  
Prophecy that the Shunamite woman would have a son 02Kings 04:16  
Prophecy the scoffing nobleman would see, but not partake of, the abundance 02Kings 07:02  
Restoring the sight of the Syrian army 02Kings 06:20  
Resurrection of the man touched by his bones 02Kings 13:21  
Resurrection of the Shunammite's son 02Kings 04:34  
Saul struck blind on the road to Damascus Acts 09, 08-09  
Shaking of the assembly building in Jerusalem Acts 04, 31  
Smiting the Syrian army with blindness 02Kings 06:18  
Stephen works great signs and wonders Acts 06, 08  
Violent wind at the Cenacle in Jerusalem Acts 02, 02-06  
Vision of the chariots 02Kings 06:17

Miracles at the hands of normal 21st century people are recorded in testimonies



throughout these notes. These are people you can meet and talk with. They are real people. Some have been healed of broken bones, others had tumors disappear, some saw and talked with apparitions and they all have had a supernatural experience. We should all read Hebrews eleven which is documented in history every day. That is a record of those that refused to deny Christ. Today may have been shot, beheaded and whole families massacred because they refused to deny Christ. World wake up!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Your time is short.

If you are not doing miracles with the hands of Jesus, you are missing the greatest miracle of all. Thousands are being healed by God all over the world through the power of Jesus at the hands of his Disciples. Search on Google and you will have testimonies of how the power of God is healing every day;

Contact; [www.documentedhealings.com](http://www.documentedhealings.com)





**CHAPTER ELEVEN,**  
**JUDGMENT**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

**01. PLAGUES OF JUDGMENT ON THE DISOBEDIENT**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The sequence of judgments is totally up to God, he is the beginning and the end. His word says in Leviticus 26:21 then if you walk contrary to me and will not listen to me, I will continue striking you, sevenfold for your sins. Do not be surprised if things go bad for you when you allow yourself to get mixed up in sin. God put the laws of blessing into motion. If we maintain within the frame work of those laws of nature, we will be blessed. When we violate those laws, there is the law of reciprocation and the opposite of blessings will occur and destruction follows. We cannot change God's laws even if we want to, but sincere repentance will bring us back into God's favor and grace.



*01 Chronicles 21:12-19, disease struck*  
*01 Kings 17:01 drought*  
*01 Samuel 05:01-06:05, smitten*  
*01 Samuel 05:02-11; 06:19 Plague*  
*01 Samuel 25:37-38, God smote Nabil*  
*02 Chronicles 07:01 fire from heaven*  
*02 Chronicles 21:12-19 sickness*  
*02 Kings 01:02-04, Ahaziah's died*  
*02 Revelations 08-11 Sea turns to blood*  
*02 Samuel 12:13-18 child died*  
*02 Samuel. 21:01 famine*  
*Acts 07:09 a famine struck*  
*Exodus 07:14-25 Blood –*  
*Exodus 08:01-15 Frogs –*  
*Exodus 08:16-19 Lice –*  
*Exodus 08:20-32 Flies –*  
*Exodus 09:01-07 Pestilence –*  
*Exodus 09:08-12 Boils –*  
*Exodus 09:13-35 Hail –*  
*Exodus 09:13-35 Hail –*  
*Exodus 09:23-24 Hail and Fire*  
*Exodus 10:01-20 Locusts*  
*Exodus 10:21-29 Darkness*  
*Exodus 11:01 12:36 Death of the Firstborn*  
*Exodus 32:35, golden idol calf*



*Joel 01-03 sun/moon/ stars darkened.*  
*Joel 01-03 war (Armageddon).*  
*Micah 06:12-13 people being made sick*  
*Numbers 11:01-03 People consumed by fire*  
*Numbers 11:33-34, the Lord smote*  
*Numbers 11:33-34, were made sick*  
*Numbers 12:01-15, Miriam was struck*  
*Numbers 14:36-37 unbelieving report*  
*Numbers 16:44-50 Israelites were*  
*Numbers 16:46-50 Plague at Kadesh*  
*Numbers 16:49 14,700 DIED*  
*Numbers 25:08-09 Plague from*  
*Numbers 25:09 twenty-four thousand.*  
*Numbers 16:32-34 the earth opens*  
*Psalms 89:20-23/Jeremiah 50:13 mention*  
*Revelations 08-11 Darkness*  
*Revelations 08-11 Hail and fire*  
*Revelations 08-11 lightning, earthquake*  
*Revelations 08-11 Part of population killed*  
*Revelations 08-11 Part of the earth is*  
*burned*  
*Revelations 08-11 waters become bitter.*  
*Zechariah 14:12-15 killer plague will come*  
*on those who attack Jerusalem*

**02 JUDGMENTS OF SATAN AND THE FALLEN ANGELS**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God's judgment to cast Satan down from his position in heaven as the anointed cherub with all those angels who followed him to this earth and its atmosphere as the primary abode



of their operations Ephesians 02:02 the ruler of the kingdom of the air, NIV [air is the Greek, aer, the atmospheric heavens]). God later sentenced Satan and his angels to the Lake of Fire

### **03 EDENIC JUDGMENTS OF GENESIS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

. Judgment of Adam and Eve, was a judgment for mankind's disobedience regarding the tree of good and evil. Adam and Eve died spiritually and began to die physically. Physical death became a certainty for their future because they took of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Scripture says, and in as much as it is appointed for men to die once and after this comes judgment Hebrews 09:27. The judgment of Genesis 03 included the loss of the perfect Edenic conditions and in its place, the curse of the earth with its often-extreme weather conditions, disease, thorns, and the warfare with Satan and his hosts Romans 08:18-22; Ephesians 06:10-12; 01 Revelations. 05:08.



### **04 THE JUDICIAL JUDGMENT OF ALL SIN** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Galatians 03:22 But the Scripture has shut up all men under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe.

Romans 03:19 Now we know that whatever the Law says, it speaks to those who are under the Law, that every mouth may be closed, and all the world may become accountable to God;

Romans 05:12-15 Therefore, just as through one-man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned— 13 for until the Law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. 15 But the free gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many.

### **05. JUDGMENT OF MORAL DEGENERATION** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

*Romans 01:18-32, when men turn away from the knowledge of God His holy wrath, turns men over to their own devices and foolish imaginations. Ungodliness is always the source of unrighteousness; ungodliness (turning away from God) leads to idolatry (man worshipping the products of his own mind and hands), and idolatry leads to unchained sensuality.*

*02 Peter 02:09 Then the Lord knows how to rescue the godly from trials, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment until the day of judgment*

### **06. JUDGMENT OF CHRIST FOR THE SIN OF THE WORLD** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Isaiah 53:04-06 Surely our griefs He Himself bore, and our sorrows He carried; Yet we ourselves esteemed Him stricken, Smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was pierced through for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; The chastening for our well-being fell upon Him, and by His scourging we are healed. All of us like sheep have gone astray, each of us has turned to his own way; But the LORD has caused





the iniquity of us all to fall on Him.

*01 Peter 02:24 and He Himself bore our sins in His body on the cross, that we might die to sin and live to righteousness; for by His wounds you were healed.*

*02 Corinthians 05:21 He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.*

*Romans 06:04-11 Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, in order that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life. For if we have become united with Him in the likeness of His death, certainly we shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old self was crucified with Him, that our body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves to sin; for he who has died is freed from sin. Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, is never to die again; death no longer is master over Him. For the death that He died, He died to sin, once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. Even so consider yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus.*

*Sin requires a penalty, the penalty of death.*

## **07. SELF-JUDGMENT** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

*01 Corinthians 04:01-21 This is how one should regard us, as servants of Christ and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover, it is required of stewards that they be found trustworthy. But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you or by any human court. In fact, I do not even judge myself. For I am not aware of anything against myself, but I am not thereby acquitted. It is the Lord who judges me. Therefore, do not pronounce judgment before the time, before the Lord comes, who will bring to light the things now hidden in darkness and will disclose the purposes of the heart. Then each one will receive his commendation from God. ...*

*01 Corinthians 06:02-03 or do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world is to be judged by you, are you incompetent to try trivial cases? Do you not know that we are to judge angels? How much more, then, matters pertaining to this life!*

*01 Corinthians 11:27-32 Therefore whoever eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. 28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. 29 For he who eats and drinks, eats and drinks judgment to himself, if he does not judge the body rightly. 30 For this reason many among you are weak and sick, and a number sleep. 31 But if we judged ourselves rightly, we should not be judged. 32 But when we are judged, we are disciplined by the Lord in order that we may not be condemned along with the world.*

*01 John 01:09; Prov. 28:13. He wanted to walk blamelessly, to keep short accounts with God, and to stay in close communion with the Lord lest he should become disqualified for rewards at the Bema*

*01 Timothy 03:15 If I delay, you may know how one ought to behave in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, a pillar and buttress of the truth.*

*Acts 24:15-16 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. 16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void to offence toward God, and toward men.*



Matthew 07:01-05 Judge not, that you be not judged. For with the judgment you pronounce you will be judged, and with the measure you use it will be measured to you. Why do you see the speck that is in your brother's eye, but do not notice the log that is in your own eye? Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me take the speck out of your eye,' when there is the log in your own eye? You hypocrite, first take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your brother's eye.

## **08. DISCIPLINE JUDGMENTS OF GOD** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Hebrews 12:04-11 You have not yet resisted to the point of shedding blood in your striving against sin; 05 and you have forgotten the exhortation which is addressed to you as sons, my son, do not regard lightly the discipline of the Lord, nor faint when you are reprov'd by Him; 06 For those whom the Lord loves He disciplines, And He scourges every son whom He receives. 07 It is for discipline that you endure; God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom his father does not discipline? 08 But if you are without discipline, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate children and not sons. 09 Furthermore, we had earthly fathers to discipline us, and we respected them; shall we not much rather be subject to the Father of spirits, and live? 10 For they disciplined us for a short time as seemed best to them, but He disciplines us for our good, that we may share His holiness. 11 All discipline for the moment seems not to be joyful, but sorrowful; yet to those who have been trained by it, afterwards it yields the peaceful fruit of righteousness.

Proverbs 13:24, He who spares his rod (word) hates his son, but he who loves him disciplines him diligently.

## **09. HUMAN JUDGMENT OF OTHERS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Matthew 07:01-02 Do not judge lest you be judged. 02 For in the way you judge, you will be judged; and by your standard of measure, it will be measured to you.

Matthew. 07:06 Do not give what is holy to dogs, and do not throw your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you to pieces

Romans 14:01-05 Now accept the one who is weak in faith, but not for the purpose of passing judgment on his opinions. 02 One man has faith that he may eat all things, but he who is weak eats vegetables only. 03 Let not him who eats regard with contempt him who does not eat, and let not him who does not eat judge him who eats, for God has accepted him. 04 Who are you to judge the servant of another? To his own master, he stands or falls; and stand he will, for the Lord is able to make him stand. 05 One man regards one day above another, another regards every day alike. Let each man be fully convinced in his own mind.

We are called upon to make judgments to selecting elders and deacons, or in dealing with those who have fallen into sin

## **10. BEMA (THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST)** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Is a place where rewards will be given or lost depending on how one has used their gifting for the Lord. Romans 14:10 and 02 Corinthians 05:09 speak of the judgment seat. This



is a translation of one Greek word, bema. Bema is used in the Gospels and in Acts of the raised platform where a Roman magistrate or ruler sat to make decisions and pass sentence

This word was taken from Isthmian games where the contestants would compete for the prize under the careful scrutiny of judges who would make sure that every rule of the contest was obeyed 02 Timothy. 02:05. The victor of a given event, who had participated according to the rules, was led by the judge to the platform called the Bema. There the laurel wreath was placed on his head as a symbol of victory 01 Cor. 09:24-25. Paul was picturing the believer as a competitor in a spiritual contest. As the victorious Grecian athlete appeared before the Bema to receive his perishable award, so the Christian will appear before Christ's Bema to receive his imperishable award. It was a reward seat and portrayed a time of rewards or loss of rewards following examination. It was not a time of punishment

Though believers are under no condemnation in respect to their sins, having been justified by faith John 03:18; 05:24; Romans 08:01, 13-17, they are subject to judgment at the Judgment seat of Christ in relation to their works. At the Judgment Seat of Christ believers' works will be evaluated to demonstrate whether they are good or bad, and rewards will be conferred 02 Cor. 05:10; Romans 14:10-12; 01 Cor. 03:09-14; 09:24-27. The goal of the Christian in his life is to be pleasing to God whether in time or eternity. The Judgment Seat of Christ is not related to salvation but to the bestowal of rewards, and every Christian is assured that he will receive some reward 01 Cor. 04:05; Ephesians 06:08; 02 Timothy. 04:08; Revelations 22:12.04



**CHAPTER TWELVE**  
**JUDGMENTS OF THE TRIBULATION**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

A series of judgments will begin on the earth for a period of seven years to be culminated by the return and manifestation of Christ. God will turn the world over to the consequences of its choices. The result is the world system of the Beast.

**01. THE SEALS JUDGMENT (REVELATION 06:01-17 AND 08:01-06)**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Revelation 06:16-17 Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb! For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?

FIRST SEAL - FALSE PEACE  
SECOND SEAL - WAR  
THIRD SEAL - FAMINE  
FOURTH SEAL - DEATH  
FIFTH SEAL - BELIEVERS MARTYRED  
SIXTH SEAL - EARTHQUAKE, STARS FALLING, WRATH OF JESUS  
SEVENTH SEAL - THE TRUMPET JUDGMENTS BEGIN

**02. THE TRUMPET JUDGMENTS Revelation 08:07- 09:21 and Rev 10:07)**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

FIRST TRUMPET - HAIL, FIRE & BLOOD  
SECOND TRUMPET - BURNING MOUNTAIN CAST INTO THE SEA  
THIRD TRUMPET - ASTEROID HITS EARTH  
FOURTH TRUMPET - SUN, MOON & STARS DARKENED  
FIFTH TRUMPET - DEMONS UPON THE EARTH & NO DEATH  
SIXTH TRUMPET - HORSEMEN LET LOOSE  
SEVENTH TRUMPET - THE BOWL JUDGMENTS BEGIN

**03. THE BOWL JUDGMENTS (REVELATION CHAPTER 16)**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

FIRST BOWL - LOATHSOME SORES  
SECOND BOWL - THE SEA TURNS TO BLOOD  
THIRD BOWL - FRESH WATER TURNS TO BLOOD  
FOURTH BOWL - MEN ARE SCORCHED  
FIFTH BOWL - DARKNESS AND PAIN  
SIXTH BOWL - EUPHRATES DRIED UP  
SEVENTH BOWL - A GREAT EARTHQUAKE & HAIL

**04. THE WORLD'S RESPONDS TO GOD'S WRATH**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Deuteronomy 9:8 "Even at Horeb you provoked the LORD to wrath, and the LORD was so angry with you that He would have destroyed you.

Numbers 32:13 "So the LORD'S anger burned against Israel, and He made them wander in the



wilderness forty years, until the entire generation of those who had done evil in the sight of the LORD was destroyed.

Ezekiel 7:8 'Now I will shortly pour out My wrath on you and spend My anger against you; judge you according to your ways and bring on you all your abominations.

Habakkuk 3:12 In indignation You marched through the earth; In anger, you trampled the nations.

Isaiah 13:9 Behold, the day of the LORD is coming, Cruel, with fury and burning anger, to make the land a desolation; And He will exterminate its sinners from it.

Romans 2:5 But because of your stubbornness and unrepentant heart you are storing up wrath for yourself in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God,

Deuteronomy 31:17 "Then My anger will be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them and hide My face from them, and they will be consumed, and many evils and troubles will come upon them; so that they will say in that day, 'Is it not because our God is not among us that these evils have come upon us?'

Revelation 09:20 But the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent

Romans 01:18-32 The wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of people, who suppress the truth by their wickedness,

Romans 02:05 "But because of your hard and impenitent heart you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath when God's righteous judgment will be revealed."

## **05. RESURRECTION OF OLD TESTAMENT AND TRIBULATION SAINTS (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Cor. 15:23 The resurrection of Christ as the first of the resurrection program

001 Thessalonians. 04:16 The resurrection of the church age saints at the rapture

Revelations 20:03-5 The resurrection of tribulation period saints

Daniel 12:02; Isaiah. 26:19 The resurrection of Old Testament saints.

## **06. JUDGMENT OF LIVING (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Before the Messiah can begin to reign, there must be a judgment to determine who will enter the Messiah's kingdom since they are not all Israel Romans 09:06. Unbelief must be removed so that only believing Israel will enter the kingdom Ezek. 20:34-38; Matthew. 25:01-30. Part of this removal occurs through the Tribulation judgments themselves Revelations 06-19; Zachariah. 13:08-09. Matthew 25:31 says, When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. ....to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: and the righteous into life eternal.

## **07. FINAL JUDGMENT OF SATAN AND THE FALLEN ANGELS (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Genesis 03:15, there has been warfare between the holy angels who minister to God's people and Satan and his demonic spirits. Then all opposing powers against the Lord will be dealt with in judgment.

Revelations 20:07 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 08 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 09 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. Revelations. 02:04; Jude 06:01 Cor. 15:24-26.



### **08. THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Revelation 20:11-15 And I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. 12 And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds. 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds. 14 And death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. 15 And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

Revelations. 03:07,07 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

Revelation 21 1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 02 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 03 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. 04 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. .... 10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; 12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and



at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. 17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. .... 27 And there shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

### **09. REWARDS**

Revelations 22:12 Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, I render to every man according to what he has done.

02 Corinthians 05:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may be recompensed for his deeds in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.



Revelation 22:12 Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done



**CHAPTER THIRTEEN**  
**REVELATION OF THE UNCLEAN**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

**01. GODS SECRET PLACE LETS ME RECOGNIZE FALSNESS**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

You will know them by their fruit, by revelation, and by their actions. The gift of revelatory knowledge will allow you to know who is of your camp and who is of the enemy camp, but you must listen. Does all glory go to God? Is there competition? In the kingdom of God there is no striving to be the best, and no falseness. He will reveal it. Watch and observe. Many will come with beautiful words only to lead people astray. Sin generates sin and when it is fully conceived it will end up in destruction.

*Deuteronomy 13:01-03 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, 02 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; 03 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul.*



*Deuteronomy 13:05 But that prophet or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death, because he has spoken in order to turn you away from the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt and redeemed you from the house of bondage, to entice you from the way in which the Lord your God commanded you to walk. So, you shall put away the evil from your midst.*

*Ecclesiastes 05:03 for a dream comes through much activity, and a fool's voice is known by his many words.*

*Ecclesiastes 05:07 for in the multitude of dreams and many words there is also vanity. But fear God. For thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Do not let your prophets and your diviners who are in your midst deceive you, nor listen to your dreams which you cause to be dreamed.*

*Jeremiah 23:32 Behold, I am against those who prophesy false dreams, says the Lord, and tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies and by their recklessness. Yet I did not send them or command them; therefore, they shall not profit this people at all, says the Lord.*

*Matthew 07: 21-23 Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? And in thy*



*name, have cast out devils? And in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. You will know the will of the Father for he will reveal it to you.*

*Zechariah 10:02 for the idols speaks delusion; the diviners envision lies, and tell false dreams;*



**CHAPTER, FOURTEEN**  
**SATANIC INVOLVEMENT**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

**01. SATANIC MIRACULOUS INVOLVEMENT IN PEOPLES LIVES**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The hedge was removed by God in Job 01:12. And the Lord said to Satan, Behold, all that he has is in your power only do not lay a hand on his person. So, Satan went out from the presence of the Lord with the power to destroy all that Job had. A messenger came to Job and said, the oxen were plowing and the donkeys feeding beside them, when the Sabeans raided them and took them away. They have killed the servants with the edge of the sword; and I alone have escaped to tell you! Another said, the fire of God fell from heaven and burned up the sheep and the servants, and consumed them; and I alone have escaped to tell you! Still another came and said, a great wind came from across the wilderness and struck the four corners of the house, and it fell on the young people, and they are dead; and I alone have escaped to tell you Satan can and will cause accidents!



Job 02:07 says, So Satan went out from the presence of the Lord, and struck Job with painful boils from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head Satan can and will cause sickness...

Have we given Satan power to destroy us and our properties? The book of Job says in Job 01:06. Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord and Satan also came among them. 07 And the Lord said to Satan, from where do you come? So, Satan answered the Lord and said, from going to and fro on the earth, and from walking back and forth on it.

Satan has only come to kill, steal and destroy whoever he can. Job stood firm and so can we. Satan can and will kill. Satan can and will destroy us in any manner that he can. Satanic spirits cause trouble and sickness of all kinds as the following scriptures illustrate. Every leader and follower of Jesus faced the wiles of the devil (wiles is methodeia or deceitful procedure) on a daily basis. Many spoke to this challenge including Jesus and his disciples. There is a lot of theology written trying to disprove God's warning to us of the battle ahead. However, satanic influence and attacks on humanity didn't stop because someone wrote a book telling you demons and the devil is not real. They are very real.

**THE MAGNITUDE OF DEMONIC ATTACK THAT WE CAN EXPERIENCE.**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Chronicles 21:01 Satan provoked  
01 John 03:08 sin is of the devil.  
01 John 03:08-10 sinfulness is of the devil.  
01 John 04:03 Antichrist  
01 Kings 22:23 Lying Spirit  
01 Peter 05:08 adversary the devil walks  
01 Peter 05:08 whom he may devour.

01 Samuel 16:23 evil spirit in Saul  
01 Samuel 28:03 that had familiar spirits.  
01 Samuel 28:09 have familiar spirits  
01 Timothy 03:06-07 the devil's trap.  
01 Timothy 04:01 seducing spirits  
02 Chronicles 11:15 ordained demons  
02 Corinthians 11:14 an angel of light.



02 Corinthians 12:07 Thorn in the Flesh  
02 Corinthians 04:04 God of this age  
02 Corinthians 04:04 God of this world  
02 Kings 01:02 Beelzebub, god of Ekron,  
02 Kings 21:06 familiar spirits  
02 Kings 23:24 with familiar spirits.  
02 Thessalonians 02:08-10 Lawless one  
02 Thessalonians 02:03-04 the man of sin  
02 Timothy 02:26 the trap of the devil.  
Acts 10:38 the power of the devil,  
Acts 13:10 you are a child of the  
Acts 16:18 damsel at Philippi  
Acts 19:12 evil spirits went out  
Acts 19:12-13 the evil spirits went out  
Acts 05:16 unclean spirits  
Acts 05:16 vexed with unclean spirits:  
Acts 08:07 unclean spirits  
Colossians 01:13, 14 power of darkness  
Daniel 04:34-36 madness  
Daniel 08:09-01 little horn  
Deuteronomy 18:11 with spirits.  
Ephesians 02:01, 02 power of the air  
Ephesians 02:02 Sons of disobedience—  
Ephesians 04:27 the devil's foothold.  
Ephesians 06:11 the devil's schemes.  
Ephesians 06:11 Wiles of the devil.  
Ephesians 06:12 Rulers of the darkness,  
Ephesians 06:12 principalities & powers,  
Ephesians 06:12 hosts of wickedness  
Ephesians 06:16 darts of the wicked  
Ezekiel 28:12 King of Tyre  
Genesis 06:04 Giants in the Earth  
Hebrews 02:14 the devil—  
Isaiah 14:12 in the heart of Lucifer,  
Isaiah 14:12-14 Lucifer  
Isaiah 14:12-15 I will exalt my throne  
Isaiah 14:04 King of Babylon  
Isaiah 19:03 idols, charmers, familiar spirits,  
and wizards.  
Isaiah 19:03 the Spirit of Egypt  
Isaiah 08:19 familiar spirits and wizards  
Isaiah 08:19, 29:04, 02 Kings 23:24 wizards,  
horoscopes, witchcraft, enchantments  
James 02:19 the demons also believe  
James 03:15 earthly-unspiritual  
James 04:07 the devil



Job 01:14-15 Destruction of Job's Oxen  
Job 01:16 Destruction of Job's Sheep  
Job 01:17 Death of Job's Servants  
Job 01:19 Death of Job's Children  
Job 02:07 Boils on Job's Body  
Job 04:15-16 Spirit Message to Eliphaz  
Job 41:34. Children of pride.  
John 10:10 to steal/kill and to destroy.  
John 12:31, 32 the ruler of this world  
John 13:02 prompted Judas Iscariot  
John 17:15 Evil one  
John 06:70 one of you is a devil!  
John 08:44 a murderer/father of lies.  
Kings 21:06, familiar spirits/sorcerers,  
Leviticus 17:07 sacrifices unto demons  
Leviticus 19:03 have familiar spirits  
Leviticus 20:27 hath a familiar spirit  
Leviticus 20:06 familiar spirits/whoring  
Luke 10:17 demons are subject  
Luke 11:14 casting out a demon  
Luke 11:15 ruler of the demons.'  
Luke 11:15 the prince of demons  
Luke 11:24 when the unclean spirit  
Luke 13:11-13 spirit of infirmity  
Luke 13:16 held in bondage by Satan  
Luke 13:32 demons  
Luke 04:13 devil had finished tempting  
Luke 04:31-37 demons  
Luke 04:33 an unclean demon  
Luke 04:33-35 spirit an unclean demon  
Luke 04:35 demon came out  
Luke 04:36 the unclean spirits  
Luke 04:41 demons came out of many.  
Luke 06:18 unclean spirits  
Luke 06:18 vexed with unclean spirits  
Luke 07:21 cured of evil spirits  
Luke 08:12 and then the devil  
Luke 08:02 healed of evil spirits  
Luke 08:27-38 had demon's a long time  
Luke 08:29 the unclean spirit come out  
Luke 08:35 demons were departed  
Luke 09:01 authority over all demons.  
Luke 09:37-42 lunatic  
Luke 09:42 rebuked the unclean spirit  
Luke 09:42 the demon threw him down.  
Mark 01:13 tempted by Satan





Mark 01:21-28; Luke 04:31-37 deliverance  
Mark 01:23-26 an unclean spirit  
Mark 01:26 he came out of him.  
Mark 01:27 the unclean spirits  
Mark 01:32 having demons.  
Mark 01:32-39 them having demons.  
Mark 01:34 cast out many demons  
Mark 01:39 cast out demons.  
Mark 03:11 and unclean spirits  
Mark 03:22 the prince of demons  
Mark 03:22-30 dumb/blind  
Mark 03:30 he hath an unclean spirit.  
Mark 05:13 unclean spirits went out,  
Mark 05:15-18 that had the demon,  
Mark 05:02-08 with an unclean spirit.  
Mark 05:08 unclean spirits  
Mark 06:07 unclean spirits  
Mark 07:25-26 an unclean spirit,  
Mark 07:31-37 deaf and dumb  
Mark 09:14-29 lunatic  
Mark 09:25 foul spirit  
Matthew 10:01 unclean spirits,  
Matthew 10:08 cast out demons:  
Matthew 12:22 a demon blind/dumb  
Matthew 12:22; Luke 11:14 dumb man  
Matthew 12:24 prince of demons.  
Matthew 12:43 unclean spirit is gone  
Matthew 12:45 other wicked spirits  
Matthew 13:39 the enemy is the devil,  
Matthew 15:21-28 deliverance  
Matthew 15:22; daughter is vexed  
Matthew 16:23 Satan

Matthew 17:14-18 demon-possessed  
Matthew 17:18 rebuked the demon  
Matthew 24:24 signs and wonders  
Matthew 25:41 those on his left,  
Matthew 04:01 tempted by the devil.  
Matthew 04:24 demons  
Matthew 04:03 tempter came to Him,  
Matthew 04:05-11 devil took him  
Matthew 07:22 cast out demons  
Matthew 08:16-33 having demons  
Matthew 08:28 two having demons  
Matthew 08:28-32 two men in tombs  
Matthew 09:32-33 a dumb man  
Matthew 09:32-33 dumb man in  
Numbers 13:33 Giants in the Land  
Numbers 05:14 spirit of jealousy  
Numbers 05:30 spirit of jealousy  
Obadiah 03 saith in his heart,  
Psalms 106:37 unto demons,  
Revelation 12:10 Accuser  
Revelation 12:09-12 the devil/Satan  
Revelation 14:09 Beast  
Revelation 20:10 and the devil,  
Revelation 20:02 ancient serpent/devil  
Revelation 09:11 Destruction  
Revelations 12:09 deceiving the world  
Revelations 16:13 unclean spirits.  
Revelations 16:14 the spirits of demons,  
Revelations 18:02 habitation of demons  
Revelations 20:10 devil  
Zechariah 13:02 spirit





**CHAPTER, THIRTEEN**  
**SATANIC INVOLVEMENT; SATAN, LUCIFER AND THE DEVIL**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Know who the devil is and what he represents. Most Christians do not know who is and what he is capable of doing. People pray to deities of all sorts to their own destruction never connecting the dots with no understanding of cause and effect. The Devil has spread much falseness in the world. He has turned nation against nation, has caused the falling away and a multitude of problems for humanity. The only way to stand against it is to know the will of God. Know who you are in Christ. Know your place in the Kingdom. Know that you know. The false prophet is alive and well on planet earth. He will lie to you and do everything he can do to destroy you and your credibility. If you embrace Christ, you are an enemy to Devil and his Kingdom. You are a human servant in God's Kingdom and he hates God; therefore, he must hate you. The more lies he can perpetrate the more people he can take out of God's Kingdom which is our Kingdom and our home the better he feels. Line up what people say and do to you with the word of God. Give it the duck test. If it looks like a duck, quakes like a duck and walks like a duck it must be a duck. If it looks like a Devil, talks like a Devil and acts like a Devil it must be a Devil.



Become a fruit inspector. Look at the fruit. Scripture says that corruption produces corruption and goodness produces goodness. Scripture give us warnings about falseness even if it is dressed up and concealed. In 01 Timothy 04:01-02 God's spirit specifically tells us that in later days there will be men who abandon the true faith and allow themselves to be spiritually



seduced by teachings of demons, teachings given by men who are lying hypocrites, whose consciences are as dead as seared flesh. Others refused to listen to Godly council and direction. Some deliberately rejected the truth resulting in many problems that could have been avoided. These men have judged themselves. Even though prophecy tarries, the word will be fulfilled.

Satan is second to God in power however he is a created being. Satan was behind Job's suffering. The enemy can afflict us physically. He tempts us to sin, but his greatest weapons are his fiery darts – his lies about God that he launches against our faith. We are in a serious conflict with the powers of darkness. He is powerful, but not all-powerful. He is the god of this world. Unbelievers are significantly under his power, though they do not realize it. He has blinded their eyes, but once Jesus opens our eyes to his glory and saves us, we come under his ownership. We are no longer slaves of Satan. We are new creations in Christ and share his victory over the enemy that he won on the cross.

When Satan afflicts believers, he must get permission to do so, even as he did with Job. God determined the parameters of what Satan could do to Job. Each time Satan requested, God said you may do this and this but not this. He could only do what God allowed or what we allow him to do to us. People seem to think the devil is the equal and opposite of God, like the dark side of The Force. That is not true God created Satan. Who is greater the potter or the clay? God's plan is infinite. According to scripture, God's plan will be fulfilled according to scripture.



## **01. FALSE SEERS AND PROPHETS GIVE THE DEVIL POWER (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We need to be very careful that we speak the word of God when we speak. Live and operate in the truth of the word. Walking in disobedience believing someone does not see us is falseness. Even if we think it is OK is a myth. Recently a man came to me and told me the only reason he came to talk to me was because he seen but how we conducted ourselves on the street and on the platform. We are being watched by many different people 24/07/365. Many times, the only Bible people read is you. Do not give the devil a hold on your life or their life.

Prophetic utterances are another area that reveals falseness in people's lives. If you are being used in the prophetic gifting your life will reflect it. People will discern whether it is from God or some personal agenda. You cannot fake even if the devil tells you can. True prophets are in harmony with scripture.

These scriptures are few of many illustrating the falseness that permeates the body of Christ.

*01 Cor 14:32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.*

*01 Cor 14:37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.*

*01 John 04:01 Dear friends, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world.*

*01 Kings 13:26 and when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, it is the Man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the Lord: therefore, the Lord hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake unto him.*



02 Peter 2:01-03 But there were also false prophets among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you. They will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the sovereign Lord who bought them—bringing swift destruction on themselves. Many will follow their shameful ways and will bring the way of truth into disrepute in their greed these teachers will exploit you with stories they have made up. Their condemnation has long been hanging over them, and their destruction has not been sleeping.

02 Timothy 04:03-04 For the time will come when men will not put up with sound doctrine. Instead, to suit their own desires, they will gather around them a great number of teachers to say what their itching ears want to hear; they will turn their ears away from the truth and turn aside to myths.

Colossians 02:18 do not let anyone deny you the prize by insisting that you engage in self-mortification or angel-worship. Such people are always going on about some vision they have had, and they vainly puff themselves up by their worldly outlook.

Deuteronomy 13:05 and that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lord thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee?

Ecclesiastes 05:03 for a dream cometh through the multitude of business and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words.

Ecclesiastes 05:07 for in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

Ezekiel 13:07 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The Lord saith it. Albeit I have not spoken?

Ezekiel 13:16 to wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

Jeremiah 23:16 thus saith the Lord of hosts, hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

Jeremiah 23:25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

Jeremiah 28:09 the prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the Lord hath truly sent him.

Jeremiah 29:08 for thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

Jude 01:08 likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

Mark 13:22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall show signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

Matthew 07:15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Matthew 07:20-23 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name, have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity [lawlessness].



*Matthew 24:11-12 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity [lawlessness] shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.*

*Matthew 24:24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.*

*Matthew 23:03 So you must be careful to do everything they tell you. But do not do what they do, for they do not practice what they preach*

## **02. MURMURING AND DISSATISFACTION IS A TOOL OF THE DEVIL (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Murmurers and complainers have their own world. Murmuring and complaining take more blessing away from people than any other single thing. Complainers and murmurs will not receive the favor of the Lord. The Israelites never did get to the Promised Land because of their murmuring. How many blessing have we missed because we murmured and complained about the weather our jobs, and automobiles? Many complain about their neighbors. Murmuring and complaining sets spiritual laws into motion and we loss the blessings that we lost due to our complaining. Acts 08: 22 says, practice repenting for the thoughts in your heart. Do not lose the blessing because of your murmuring or your thoughts.



*01 Corinthians 10:10 neither do you murmur: as some of them murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer.*

*01 Maccabees 10:63 and he said to his princes Go out with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.*

*01 Maccabees 11:25 and certain wicked men of his nation made complaints against him.*

*01 Maccabees 15:35 and as to thy complaints concerning Joppe and Gazara, they did great harm to the people, and to our country: yet for these we will give a hundred talents, and Athenobius answered him not a word:*

*01 Peter 04:09 Using hospitality one towards another, without murmuring,*

*01 Timothy 02:15-16 Do your best to present yourself to God as one approved, a worker who does not need to be ashamed and who correctly handles the word of truth, but avoid worldly and empty chatter, for it will lead to further ungodliness,*

*Colossians 03:13 Bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if any have a complaint against another: even as the Lord hath forgiven you, so do you also.*

*Deuteronomy 01:27 You murmured in your tents, and said: The Lord hateth us, and therefore he hath brought us out of the land of Egypt, that he might deliver us into the hand of the Amorrite, and destroy us.*

*Ecclesiastes 07:15 in the good day enjoy good things, and beware beforehand of the evil day: for God hath made both the one and the other, that man may not find against him any just complaint.*

*Exodus 16:12 I have heard the murmuring of the children of Israel: say to them: In the evening, you shall eat flesh, and in the morning, you shall have your fill of bread: and you shall know that I am the Lord your God.*

*Exodus 16:02 and all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.*



Exodus 16:07 and in the morning, you shall see the glory of the Lord: for he hath heard your murmuring against the Lord: but as for us, what are we, that you mutter against us?

Exodus 16:08 And Moses said in the evening the Lord will give you flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for he hath heard your murmurings, with which you have murmured against him, for what are we? Your murmuring is not against us, but against the Lord.

Exodus 16:09 Moses also said to Aaron Say to the whole congregation of the children of Israel Come before the Lord for he hath heard your murmuring.

Isaiah 26:16 Lord, they have sought after thee in distress, in the tribulation of murmuring thy instruction was with them.

Isaiah 29:24 and they that erred in spirit shall know understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn the law.

Job 23:04 I would set judgment before him, and would fill my mouth with complaints.

Job 33:10 because he hath found complaints against me, therefore he hath counted me for his enemy.

John 06:41 The Jews therefore murmured at him, because he had said I am the living bread, which came down from heaven.

John 06:43 Jesus therefore answered, and said to them Murmur not among yourselves.

John 06:62 But Jesus, knowing in himself, that his disciples murmured at this, said to them: Doth this scandalize you?

John 07:12 and there was much murmuring among the multitude concerning him. For some said: He is a good man, and others said, No, but he seduceth the people.

Jude 01:16 these are murmurers and complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, giving admiration to men's persons to gain advantage.

Judith 08:24 But they that did not receive the trials with the fear of the Lord, but uttered their impatience and the reproach of their murmuring against the Lord,

Luke 15:02 And the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, this man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

Luke 19:07 and when all saw it, they murmured, saying, that he was gone to be a guest with a man that was a sinner.

Luke 05:30 But the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying to his disciples: Why do you eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

Mark 14:05 for this ointment might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and given to the poor; and they murmured against her.

Matthew 20:11 and receiving it they murmured against the master of the house,

Nahum 02:07 and the soldier is led away captive: and her bondwomen were led away mourning as doves, murmuring in their hearts.

Numbers 11:01 in the meantime, there arose a murmuring of the people against the Lord, as it were repining at their fatigue, and when the Lord heard it, he was angry, and the fire of the Lord being kindled against them devoured them that were at the uttermost part of the camp.

Numbers 13:31 in the meantime Caleb, to still the murmuring of the people that rose against Moses, said: Let us go up and possess the land, for we shall be able to conquer it.

Numbers 14:02 and all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron, saying:

Numbers 14:27 How long doth this wicked multitude murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel.

Numbers 14:29 in the wilderness shall your carcasses lie. All you that were numbered from





*twenty years old and upward, and have murmured against me, Numbers 14:36 therefore all the men, whom Moses had sent to view the land, and who at their return had made the whole multitude to murmur against him, speaking ill of the land that it was naught,*

*Numbers 16:11 and that all thy company should stand against the Lord. For what is Aaron that you murmur against him?*

*Numbers 16:41 the following day all the multitude of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron, saying: You have killed the people of the Lord.*

*Numbers 17:10 And the Lord said to Moses, carry back the rod of Aaron into the tabernacle of the testimony, that it may be kept there for, a token of the rebellious children of Israel, and that their complaints may cease from me lest they die.*

*Numbers 20:06 And Moses and Aaron leaving the multitude, went into the tabernacle of the covenant, and fell flat upon the ground, and cried to the Lord, and said: O Lord God, hear the cry of this people, and open to them thy treasure, a fountain of living water, that being satisfied, they may cease to murmur, and the glory of the Lord appeared over them.*

*Philippians 02:14 And do ye all things without murmurings and hesitations;*

*Psalms 105:25 and they murmured in their tents, they hearkened not to the voice of the Lord.*

*Psalms 58:16 they shall be scattered abroad to eat, and shall murmur if they be not filled.*

*Sirach 18:15 my son, in thy good deeds, make no complaint, and when thou gavest anything, add not grief by an evil word.*

*Wisdom 01:10 for the ear of jealousy heareth all things, and the tumult of murmuring shall not be hid.*

*Wisdom 01:11 Keep yourselves therefore from murmuring, which profiteth nothing, and refrain your tongue from detraction, for an obscure speech shall not go for naught: and the mouth that believeth, killeth the soul.*

### **03. SATANIC POWER IS FALSENESS AND DECEPTION (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Many times, the things of the flesh look very good but in reality, they are thinly disguised facades of a hidden agenda promoted by the anti-Christ spirit. 02 Corinthians 11:14 says, and [it is] not wonderful, for Satan himself can transform himself into an angel of light. Not being very aware of this can cause us to buy in to the falseness.

It may look religious and be a very good thing, but if it is not God, it is trouble. In Acts 05:03 Peter said, Ananias, why has Satan filled thy heart that thou shouldest lie to the Holy Spirit, and put aside for thyself a part of the price of the estate? It was a good thing that went bad. John 08:44 ye are of the devil, as [your] father, and ye desire to do the lusts of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has not stood in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks falsehood, he speaks of what is his own; for he is a liar and his father: The devil came to steal, kill and destroy in any manner he can. Deception and falseness is ugly.



*01 Corinthians 15:33 be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.*

*01 John 01:08 if we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.*

*01 Samuel 28:12 and when the woman saw Samuel, she cried out with a loud voice; and the woman spoke to Saul, saying, why hast thou deceived me? Even thou art Saul.*



02 John 01:07 for many deceivers have gone out into the world, they who do not confess Jesus Christ coming in flesh—this is the deceiver and the antichrist.

02 Samuel 03:25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

02 Samuel 19:26 And he said, my lord, O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me the ass, and ride thereon, and go with the king; for thy servant is lame.

02 Thessalonians 02:03 Let not any one deceive you in any manner, because [it will not be] unless the apostasy have first come, and the man of sin have been revealed, the son of perdition;

02 Thessalonians 02:09 whose coming is according to the working of Satan in all power and signs and wonders of falsehood,

Acts 06:13 and they set false witnesses, saying, this man does not cease speaking words against the holy place and the law;

Acts 08:09 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

Deuteronomy 11:16 Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside and serve other gods, and bow down to them,

Ephesians 05:06 Let no one deceive you with vain words, for on account of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience.

Galatians 06:03 for if any man reputes himself to be something, being nothing, he deceives himself;

Galatians 06:07 be not deceived: God is not mocked; for whatever a man shall sow, that also shall he reap.

Genesis 03:13 And Jehovah Elohim said to the woman, what is this thou hast done, and the woman said, the serpent deceived me, and I ate.

Genesis 31:20 And Jacob deceived Laban the Syrian, in that he did not tell him that he fled.

Genesis 31:26 And Laban said to Jacob, what hast thou done, that thou hast deceived me, and hast carried away my daughters as captives of war?

Isaiah 09:16 for the leaders of this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are destroyed.

Isaiah 44:20 He feedeth on ashes; a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, is there not a lie in my right hand?

Jeremiah 29:08 for thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Let not your prophets that are in your midst, nor your diviners deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams, which ye like to dream.

Jeremiah 42:20 For ye deceived yourselves in your own souls, when ye sent me unto Jehovah your God, saying, pray for us unto Jehovah our God; and according to all that Jehovah our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

Job 02:07 And Satan went forth from the presence of Jehovah; and he smote Job with a grievous botch from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

Job 12:16 with him is strength and effectual knowledge; the deceived and the deceiver are his.

Job 15:31 let him not trust in vanity: he is deceived, for vanity shall be his recompense,

John 07:47 The Pharisees therefore answered them, are ye also deceived?

Joshua 09:22 And Joshua called for them, and he spoke to them, saying, why have ye deceived us, saying, we are very far from you; whereas ye dwell in our midst?

Malachi 01:14 Yea, cursed be the deceiver, who hath in his flock a male, and voweth and





*sacrificed unto the Lord a corrupt thing; for I am a great King, saith Jehovah of hosts, and my name is terrible among the nations.*

*Mark 13:22 for false Christ's and false prophets will arise, and give signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.*

*Obadiah 01:03 the pride of thy heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; —he that saith in his heart, who shall bring me down to the ground?*

*Proverbs 26:19 so is a man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am I not in sport?*

*Revelation 12:09 and the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent, he who is called Devil and Satan, he who deceives the whole habitable world, he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*

*Revelation 20:10 and the devil who deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where [are] both the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night for the ages of ages.*

*Romans 16:18 for such serve not our Lord Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the unsuspecting.*

*Titus 01:10 for there are many and disorderly vain speakers and deceivers of people's minds, especially those of [the] circumcision,*



#### **04. PRACTICING SIN IS OF THE DEVIL** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Do not practice sin. Practicing sin gives the devil a foot hold in our lives and will start a downward spiral. We are all subject to sin by omission or by design. Avoid it at all cost.

*01 John 03:08 He that practices sin is of the devil, for from [the] beginning the devil sins. To this end, the Son of God has been manifested, that he might undo the works of the devil.*

*01 John 03:10 the children of the Devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness*

*Hebrews 02:14 Since therefore the children partake of blood and flesh, he also, in like manner, took part in the same, that through death he might annul him who has the might of death, that is, the devil;*

*Mark 08:33 But he, turning round and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, saying, get away behind me, Satan, for thy mind is not on the things that are of God, but on the things, that are of men.*

#### **05. WE CAN GIVE THE DEVIL POWER** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We give the devil power by allowing sin to go unchallenged. It is important to identify sin but love the people. Many times, our methods of correction is worse than the sin. Use discernment. Do not allow some spirit to take a good thing and use it to destroy people. Our goal is to use the revelation of the Holy Spirit and restore the broken. Do not give the devil space. *Hebrews 12:15* says Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled. Stay pure; hold no submerged anger or bitterness against anyone. We should all practice repentance and righteousness. Do not give the devil the opportunity to defile you.



*01 Timothy 03:06-07 being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the Devil.*



*Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.*

*01 Timothy 04:01-16 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;*

*02 Corinthians 02:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices*

*02 Timothy 02:26 and that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.*

*Acts 16:16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:*

*Acts 19:16 and the man in whom the devil (evil spirit) was leaped on them, and overcame them  
Ephesians 06:12 for we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.*

*Galatians 03:01 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?*

*Luke 11:24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.*

## **06. SATANIC POWER CAN BE DESTROYED BY MAN (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We have the power to destroy the work of the devil if we are willing to use it. Jesus set the standard for us. Genesis 01: 26-27 says, we have power over all creation. The devil is a created being therefore his power is in our hands. We have the power let us use it. Many times, people will turn their back on casting out devils but they are missing an opportunity to destroy the works of the devil. It can be difficult to distinguish between a demon and an unclean or devil (unclean spirit) in Judaic theology or even in contemporary writings. I am not sure there is a difference in reality. There may be a difference in demonology. For the purpose of my notes, I have identified them all as devils. Worst case scenario they are a part of the demonic hierarchy and operate with the authority of the devil. All sickness disease, poverty, crippling, accidents broken homes come from the devil. There is no end to the misery he has caused on planet earth. Do not be slow to destroy the works of the devil.



*01 Peter 05:08 be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, and seeking whom he may devour:*

*01 Samuel 16:23 and it came to pass, when the devil (unclean spirit) from God was upon Saul, that David took a harp, and played with his hand: so, Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the devil (evil spirit) departed from him.*

*01 Samuel 19:09 and the devil (unclean spirit) from the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.*



*02 Chronicles 33:06 and he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also, he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, (unclean spirit) and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of*



the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

02 Thessalonians 02:09 [Even him], whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,



Acts 05:16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with devils (unclean spirits) and they were healed every one.

Acts 08:07 for devils (unclean spirits), crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

Acts 08:09-13 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

Acts 19:12-13 the diseases departed from them, and the devils ((unclean spirits) went out Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, we adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.



Acts 19:15-16 the devil ((unclean spirits) answered and said ..... and the man in whom the devil (unclean spirit) was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

John 08:44 ye are of [your] father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Judges 09:23 Then God sent an devil (unclean spirit) between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

Leviticus 14:49 and he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

Leviticus 14:52 and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

Leviticus 19:31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I [am] the Lord your God.

Luke 04:33 and in the synagogue, there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, (unclean spirits) and cried out with a loud voice,

Luke 04:36 and they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, what a word is this!

For with authority and power he commandeth the devils (unclean spirits), and they come out.

Luke 06:18 and they that were vexed with devils (unclean spirits): and they were healed.

Luke 07:21-22 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight Then Jesus answering said unto them, go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

Luke 08:02 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

Luke 08:29 for he had commanded the devil (unclean spirit) to come out of the man. For often times it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters;





*and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil (unclean spirit) into the wilderness.)*

*Luke 08:36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.*

*Luke 09:42 and as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him, and Jesus rebuked the devil (unclean spirit), and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.*

*Luke 11:24 When the devil (unclean spirit) is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.*

*Mark 01:23 and there was in their synagogue a man with an devil (unclean spirit); and he cried out,*

*Mark 01:26-27 and when the devil (unclean spirit) had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him and they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, what thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he even the devils (unclean spirits), and they do obey him.*



*Mark 01:32 and at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils (unclean spirits).*



*Mark 03:11 and devils (unclean spirits), when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.*

*Mark 05:02 and when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,*

*Mark 05:08 for he said unto him, come out of the man, thou devil (unclean spirit).*

*Mark 05:13 and forthwith Jesus gave them leave, and the devils (unclean spirits) went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand ;) and were choked in the sea.*

*Mark 05:15-16 and they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid, and they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil (unclean spirit), and also concerning the swine.*

*Mark 05:18 and when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil (unclean spirits) prayed him that he might be with him.*

*Mark 06:07 and he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over devils (unclean spirits)*



*Mark 13:22 for false Christ's and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if [it were] possible, even the elect.*

*Matthew 04:24 and his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils (unclean spirits), and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.*

*Matthew 08:16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils (unclean spirits): and he cast out the devils ((unclean spirits) with his word, and healed all that were sick:*

*Matthew 08:28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils (unclean spirits), coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.*

*Matthew 08:33 and they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told everything, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils (unclean spirits).*



*Matthew 10:01* and when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against devils (unclean spirits), to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

*Matthew 10:08* heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils (unclean spirits): freely ye have received, freely give.

*Matthew 11:05* the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

*Matthew 12:22* Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil (unclean spirit), blind, and dumb, and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

*Matthew 12:43* When the devil (unclean spirit) is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

*Numbers 35:33* defile not the land of your habitation, which is stained with the blood of the innocent: neither can it otherwise be expiated, but by his blood, that hath shed the blood of another.

*Revelation 16:14* for they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, [which] go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

*Zechariah 13:02* And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also, I will cause the prophets and the (unclean spirits) devils to pass out of the land.

## **07. SATAN HAS A HIERARCHY OF SPIRITUAL BEINGS (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

*Ephesians 06:12* says, for we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. It is hard to understand the hierarchy of our government so to attempt to understand the hierarchy of the demon world is hardly possible.

Spirits deities are identified in scripture. Their names mean different things. They form a structure even as humanity is structured. Example in *Revelation 09:11* Abaddon is identified as the King of the bottomless pit. The Hebrew name for Satan means Destruction. In the Greek, he was King over the angel of the bottomless pit. In Greek, he has the name Apollyon, meaning destruction All demonic forces got their authority from the devil. Give it the duck test,



**IF IT LOOKS LIKE A DEVIL TALKS LIKE A DEVIL WALKS LIKE A DEVIL IT  
MUST BE THE DEVIL.**



01 John 03:08 He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose, the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.

01 John 04:03 And every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God, and this is the spirit of the Antichrist (the devil), which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.

01 Kings 18:22 then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of the Lord; but Baal's prophets (the devils) are four hundred and fifty men. The priest appointed officers over the house of Jehovah.

01 Peter 05:08 Be sober; be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion (the devil) seeking whom he may devour.

01 Peter 05:13 She (the devil) that is elected with [you] in Babylon salutes you, and Marcus my son.

01 Thessalonians 03:05 for this reason, when I could no longer endure it, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter (the devil) had tempted you, and our labor might be in vain.

01 Timothy 05:15 for already some have turned aside after Satan. (The devil)

02 Chronicles 23:17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, (the devils house) and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal (the devil) before the altars.

02 Chronicles 28:02 for he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim. (The devil)

02 Chronicles 34:04 And they brake down the altars of Baalim (the devil) in his presence; and the images, that were on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

02 Corinthians 04:04 Whose minds the god of this age (the devil) has blinded, who do not believe, lest the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine on them.

02 Corinthians 06:15 And what accord has Christ with Belial (the devil)? Or what part has a believer with an unbeliever?

02 Corinthians 11:14 And no wonder! For Satan, himself transforms himself into an angel of light (the devil)

02 Kings 01:16 And he said unto him, thus saith the Lord, forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Beelzebub the god of Ekron, (the devil) is it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word? Therefore, thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

02 Kings 10:26 and they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, (the devil) and burned them.

02 Kings 11:18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, (the devil) and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars, and the priest appointed officers over the house of the Lord.

02 Kings 17:16 and they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images (the devil), even two calves (the devil), and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven (the devil), and served Baal. (The devil)





02 Thessalonians 02:03-04 03 Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day, will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin (the devil) is revealed, the son of perdition, 04 who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.

02 Thessalonians 02:08-10 and then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming. 09 The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, 10 and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

Acts 07:43 Yea, ye took up the tent of Moloch, (the devils house) and the star of [your] god Remphan, (the devil) the forms (the devil) which ye made to do homage to them; and I will transport you beyond Babylon.

Colossians 01:13, 14 He has delivered us from the power of darkness (the devils house) and conveyed us into the Kingdom of the Son of His love, 14 in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins.

Daniel 08:09-11 And out of one of them came a little horn (the devil) which grew exceedingly great toward the south, toward the east, and toward the Glorious Land, and it grew up to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and some of the stars to the ground, and trampled them. 11 He even exalted himself as high as the Prince of the host; and by him the daily sacrifices were taken away, and the place of His sanctuary (the devils house) was cast down.

Ephesians 02:01-02 And you He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins, 02 in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air (the devil), the spirit (the devil) who now works in the sons of disobedience.

Ephesians 06:12 because our struggle is not against blood and flesh, but against principalities, (the devils) against authorities (the devils house), against the universal lords of this darkness (the devils), against spiritual [power] of wickedness (the devils house) in the heavenlies.

Ephesians 06:16 Above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one (the devil).

Ezekiel 28:12 Son of man, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre (the devil), and say to him, 'thus says the Lord GOD; You were the seal of perfection, Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.

Ezekiel 28:14 You (the devil) were the anointed cherub who covers; I established you; You were on the holy mountain of God; You walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones.

God, command that these stones become bread.'

Hosea 11:02 as they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, (the devil) and burned incense to graven images.

Isaiah 14:04 That you will take up this proverb against the king of Babylon (the devil), and say: 'How the oppressor has ceased, the golden city ceased!'

Isaiah 14:12-14 how you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer (the devil), son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, you (the devil) who weakened the nations! 13 for you (the devil) have said in your heart: 'I will ascend into heaven; I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation





Isaiah 27:01 In that day the Lord with His severe sword, great and strong, will punish Leviathan (the devil) the fleeing serpent, Leviathan that twisted serpent; And He will slay the reptile (the devil) that is in the sea.

John 08:44 You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer (the devil) from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar (the devil) and the father of it.



John 10:10 The thief (the devil) does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.

John 12:31- 32 Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler (the devil) of this world will be cast out. 32 And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all peoples to myself.

John 17:15 I do not pray that you should take them out of the world, but that you should keep them from the evil one (the devil).

Judges 02:13 they forsook the Lord and served Baal (the devil) and the Ashtoreth's. (The devils)

Judges 10:06 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim, (the devil) and Ashtaroth (the devil), and the gods of Syria, (the devils) and the gods of Zidon, (the devils) and the gods of Moab, (the devils) and the gods of the children of Ammon (the devils), and the gods of the Philistines (the devils), and forsook the Lord, and served not him.

Leviticus 20:05 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, (the devil) from among their people.

Luke 11:15 But some of them said, 'He casts out demons by Beelzebub (the devil), the ruler of the demons.'

Luke 16:09 And I say to you, make friends (the devil) for yourselves by unrighteous mammon, that when you fail, they may receive you into an everlasting home.

Luke 16:13 No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon (the devil)

Mark 01:13 And He was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted by Satan (the devil), and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered to Him.

Matthew 04:03 Now when the tempter (the devil) came to Him, he said, 'If you are the Son of Matthew 12:24 Now when the Pharisees heard it they said, 'this fellow does not cast out demons except by Beelzebub (the devil), the ruler of the demons.'

Matthew 13:39 The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels.

Revelation 02:09 I know thy tribulation and thy poverty; but thou art rich; and the railing of those who say that they themselves are Jews, and are not, but a synagogue of Satan (the devils house).

Revelation 02:13 I know where thou dwellest, where the throne of Satan (the devils house) [is]; and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in the days in which Antipas my faithful witness [was], who was slain among you, where Satan dwells.

Revelation 02:24 But to you I say, the rest who [are] in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, who have not known the depths of Satan, as they say, I do not cast upon you any other burden;

Revelation 09:01 Then the fifth angel sounded: And I saw a star fallen from heaven to the earth.



*To him was given the key to the bottomless pit.*

*Revelation 12:09-10 So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, 'Now salvation, and strength, and the Kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren (the devil), who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.'*

*Revelation 14:08 And another, a second, angel followed, saying, Great Babylon (the devils house) has fallen, has fallen, which of the wine of the fury of her fornication has made all nations drink.*

*Revelation 14:09-10 Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, 'If anyone worships the beast (the devil) and his image (the devil), and receives his mark (the devil) on his forehead or on his hand, 10 he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb.'*

*Revelation 17:05 and upon her forehead a name written, Mystery, great Babylon, (the devils house) the mother of the harlots, and of the abominations of the earth.*

*Revelation 18:02 And he cried with a strong voice, saying, Great Babylon (the devils house) has fallen, has fallen, and has become the habitation of demons, (the devils) and a hold of every unclean spirit, and a hold of every unclean and hated bird; (the devil)*

*Zechariah 13:02 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also, I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.*

## **08. SATAN DECEIVED THE WHOLE WORLD** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The goal of Satan is to destroy God's creation and every good thing that God created... The anti-Christ spirit hates everything God created. The word draws a contrast between the spirit of Christ and the Antichrist in John 10:10, The thief comes not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life and that they might have it more abundantly Satan is the King of deception destroying the lives of millions.



*Proverbs 07:21 with her much enticement she beguiled him; with the smoothness of her lips she constrained him.*

*Revelation 12:09 and the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent, he who is called Devil and Satan, he who deceives the whole habitable world, he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*

*Revelation 13:14 And it deceives those that dwell upon the earth by reason of the signs which it was given to it to work before the beast, saying to those that dwell upon the earth to make an image to the beast, which has the wound of the sword, and lived.*

*Revelation 18:23 and light of lamp shall shine no more at all in thee, and voice of bridegroom and bride shall be heard no more at all in thee; for thy merchants were the great ones of the earth; for by thy sorcery have all the nations been deceived.*

*Revelation 20:08 and shall go out to deceive the nations which [are] in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war, whose number [is] as the sand of*



*the sea.*

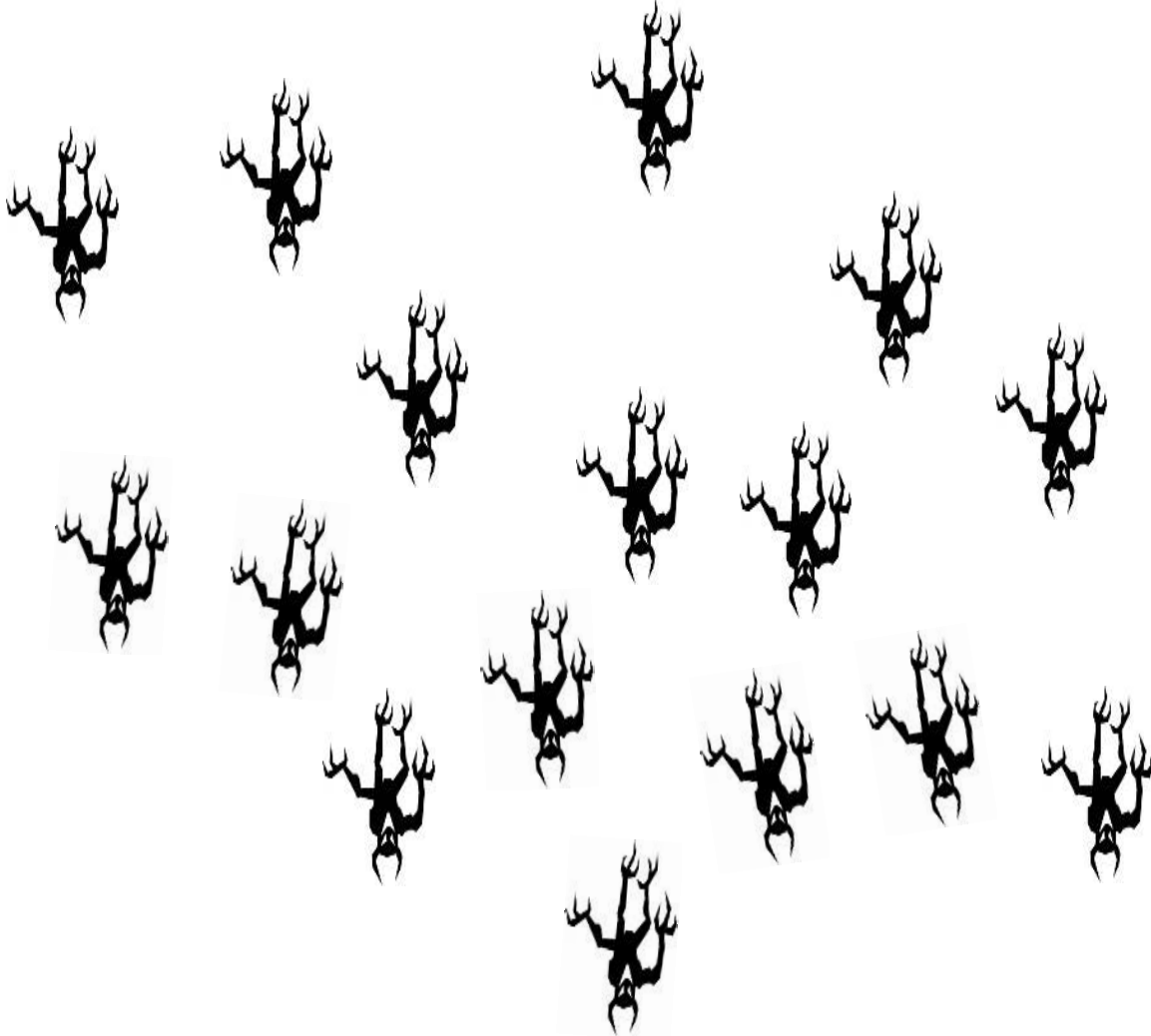
*Revelation 20:10 and the devil who deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where [are] both the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night for the ages of ages.*

*Sirach 34:04 what can be made clean by the unclean? And what truth can come from that which is false?*

*Zechariah 05:04 I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts and it shall come to the house of the thief, and, to the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.*

*Zechariah 08:17 and let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his friend: and love not a false oath: for all these are the things that I hate, saith the Lord.*

***Revelation 20:03 and cast him into the abyss, and shut [it] and sealed [it] over him, that he should not any more deceive the nations until the thousand years were completed; after these things, he must be loosed for a little time.***





**CHAPTER FIFTEEN**  
**DEPARTURE**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

They wait for their resurrection. Death is called sleep at least 50 times in the Bible. It is a sound, dreamless, and painless sleep. With eternity being timeless, we arrive when we die to meet our creator, face the judgments, and look into eternity. Psalms 90: 05 says, yet you sweep people away in the sleep of death, they are like the new grass of the morning.

The word Hell is not found in the Jew's Bible or the Christian's Old Testament. It is interesting to note the different descriptions given to where we are going when we enter our departure. The devil tries to instill fear into our very being, however for the believer it should be a very peaceful journey. The following scriptures will give you some insights and understanding of a very complex subject.

*02 Chronicles 34:28 I will gather you (Josiah) to your fathers and you shall be gathered to your grave in peace*

*02 Peter 01:13 Lay aside my bodily dwelling... my departure*

*02 Timothy 04:06 the time of departure has come*

*Deuteronomy 32:50 God to Moses: Then die on the mountain (Mount Nebo) where you ascend, and be gathered to your people, as Aaron your brother died on Mount Hor and was gathered to his people*

*Deuteronomy 34:05-06 So Moses the servant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord. And He buried him in the valley in the land of Moab, opposite Beth-peor; but no man knows his burial place to this day.*

*Ezekiel 32:21 the strong among the mighty ones shall speak of him and his helpers from the midst of Sheol, 'They have gone down, they lie still, the uncircumcised, slain by the sword.'*

*Genesis 15:15 Abraham: you shall go to your fathers in peace*

*Genesis 25:08 Abraham breathed his last and died in a ripe old age, an old man and satisfied with life; and he was gathered to his people.*

*Genesis 25:17 Ishmael breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people.*

*Genesis 35:29 Isaac breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people.*

*Genesis 49:33 Jacob finished charging his sons; he drew his feet into the bed and breathed his last, and was gathered to his people.*

*Isaiah 14:09 the grave below is all astir to meet you at your coming; it rouses the spirits of the departed to greet you— all those who were leaders in the world; it makes them rise from their thrones— all those who were kings over the nations.*

*Isaiah 14:09-11 the King of Babylon: Sheol from beneath is excited over you to meet you when you come; It arouses for you the spirits of the dead [rephaim], all the leaders of the earth; ... They will all respond and say to you, 'Even you have been made weak as we, you have become like us. 'Your pomp and the music of your harps have been brought down to Sheol*

*Isaiah 26:14 they are now dead; they live no more; those departed spirits do not rise. You punished them and brought them to ruin; you wiped out all memory of them.*

*Isaiah 26:19 your dead shall live; together with my dead body they shall arise. Awake and sing, you who dwell in dust; for your dew is like the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.*

*Job 26:05 the departed spirits [Rephaim] tremble under the waters and their inhabitants.*



Luke 16:19-31 Poor man died and was carried away by angels

Numbers 20:24 Aaron shall be gathered to his people

Philippians 01:22 to die and be with Christ much better than living in flesh

Proverbs 02:18 for the adulteress' house sinks down to the departed spirits

Proverbs 09:18 the thief does not know that the departed spirits [Hebrews: Rephaim] are there, that her guests are in the depths of Sheol.

Proverbs 21:16 a man who wanders from the way of understanding will rest in the assembly of the departed spirits [

Psalms 88:10 wilt thou perform wonders for the dead? Will the departed spirits rise and praise thee?



### **01. VALLEY OF HINNOM (GEHENNA)** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Gehenna is a place south of Jerusalem where the bodies of dead animals and rubbish were taken to be burned. The Valley of Hinnom was also the site of human sacrifice to the pagan god Molech.

02 Kings 23:10 And he defiled Tophet (8612), which is in the valley (Gay 1516) of the children of Hinnom (2011), that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

02 Kings 23:10, 02 Chronicles 28:03, 33:06, Jeremiah 32:35. The fire burned constantly. And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place

Isaiah 30:33. For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it

Jeremiah 07:31-32. Here we see that in the Valley of Hinnom is a place called Tophet whose name means place of fire.

Jeremiah 19:11-14 And shalt say unto them, thus saith the LORD of hosts; Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again: and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury. Thus, will I do unto this place,



saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make this city as Tophet: And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink offerings unto other gods. Then came Jeremiah from

Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of the LORD's house; and said to all the people,

### **02 GEENNA – 1067**

#### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

James 03:06 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.





Luke 12:05 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

Mark 09:45 and if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

and if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for

Mathew 05:30 thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

Mathew 10:28 and fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Mathew 23:15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

Mathew 23:33 ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

Matthew 05:22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Matthew 05:29 and if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

### **03. HINNOM – 2011 GAY – 1516** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Joshua 15:08 And the border went up by the valley (gay' - 1516) of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley (gay' - 1516) of Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley ('emeq - 6010) of the giants northward:

02 Chronicles 33:06 and he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley (gay' - 1516) of the son of Hinnom: also, he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

Nehemiah 11:30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba unto the valley (gay' - 1516) of Hinnom.

Jeremiah 07:32 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley (gay' - 1516) of the son of Hinnom, but the valley (gay' - 1516) of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

Jeremiah 19:02 And go forth unto the valley (gay' - 1516) of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee,

Jeremiah 32:35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley (gay' - 1516) of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

### **03.HADES** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



The Greek word is the same as the Hebrew word Sheol (grave); a temporary place of torment for the souls of the wicked dead.

01 Corinthians 15:55 *O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?*

01 King 02:09 *now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.*

01 Samuel 02:06 *The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.*

02 Samuel 22:06 *the sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me;*

01 Kings 02:06 *Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.*

Acts 02:27 *because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.*

Acts 02:31 *He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.*

Amos 09:02 *Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:*

Deuteronomy 32:22 *for a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.*

Ecclesiastics 09:10 *Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.*

Ezekiel 31:15-17 *Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him. I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth. They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword; and they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.*

Ezekiel 32:21 *the strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down; they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.*

Ezekiel 32:27 *And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.*

Genesis 37:35 *And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus, his father wept for him.*

Genesis 42:38 *And he said, my son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.*

Habakkuk 02:05 *Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:*

Hosea 13:14 *I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death:*





*O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.*

*Isaiah 05:14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.*

*Isaiah 14:09 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.*

*Isaiah 14:11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.*

*Isaiah 14:15 yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.*

*Isaiah 28:15 because ye have said, we have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:*

*Isaiah 28:18 and your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.*

*Isaiah 38:10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.*

*Isaiah 38:18 for the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.*

*Isaiah 57:09 and thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thyself even unto hell.*

*Job 07:09 as the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so, he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.*

*Job 11:08 it is as high as heaven; what canst thou do? Deeper than hell; what canst thou know?*

*Job 14:13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!*

*Job 17:13 if I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.*

*Job 17:16 they shall go down to the bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.*

*Job 21:13 they spend their days in wealth, and in a moment, go down to the grave.*

*Job 24:19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters: so doth the grave those which have sinned.*

*Jonah 02:02 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.*

*Luke 10:15 and thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.*

*Luke 16:23 and in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.*

*Mathew 11:23 and thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.*

*Mathew 16:18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.*

*Numbers 16:30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall*





*understand that these men have provoked the LORD.*

*Proverbs 05:05 her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.*

*Proverbs 07:27 her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.*

*Proverbs 09:18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.*

*Proverbs 15:11 Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more than the hearts of the children of men?*

*Proverbs 15:24 the way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.*

*Proverbs 23:14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.*

*Proverbs 27:20 Hell and destruction are never full; so, the eyes of man are never satisfied.*

*Proverbs 30:16 the grave; and the barren womb; the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not, it is enough.*

*Psalms 06:05 for in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?*

*Psalms 09:17 the wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.*

*Psalms 116:03 the sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.*

*Psalms 139:08 if I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.*

*Psalms 18:05 the sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.*

*Psalms 30:03 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.*

*Psalms 31:17 let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the grave.*

*Psalms 49:14 like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.*

*Psalms 49:15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.*

*Psalms 55:15 let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.*

*Psalms 88:03 for my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.*

*Psalms 89:48 what man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? Shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.*

*Revelations 01:18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.*

*Revelations 06:08 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.*

*Revelations 20:13 and the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.*

*Revelations 20:14 and death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.*

#### **04. TARTAROO (GREEK) - REFERS TO TARTARUS 5020 (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



*02 Peter 02:04 is translated hell. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment ....*

This is probably a separate place from Hades or Sheol, and may be for fallen angels or it could reference the deaths of the bottomless pit...

#### **05. ABUSSOS (GREEK) – ABYSS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

It is translated bottomless pit 05 times, deep twice, and bottomless twice by KJV. Revelations 20:01-03. It is where Satan will be locked up for the 1000 years of Christ's reign on earth In Luke 08:30-31 this Abyss is also where the Legion of devils begged Jesus not to send them. This Abyss is the bottomless pit that will be opened at the fifth trumpet judgment in Revelation 09:01-11. The beast that will come out of it at the fifth trumpet is mentioned in Revelations 11:07 and 17:08. It could be the abode of the beast. In Revelations 09:01-02 there is a key to the shaft of the Abyss. When it was opened, smoke ascended from the Abyss. Revelations 09:11)

There is also a king over the demons, which are released from the Abyss. (In Hebrew, His name is Abaddon) or Apollyon (Greek), which means destroyer Revelations 11:07. Now when they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up from the Abyss will attack them, and overpower and kill them. Revelations 17:08



The beast, which you saw, once was, now is not, and will come up out of the Abyss and go to his destruction. The inhabitants of the earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the creation of the world will be astonished when they see the beast, because he once was, now is not, and yet will come.

#### **06. ABRAAM KOLPOS (GREEK) - ABRAHAM'S BOSOM** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Luke 16:22 Abram is translated Abraham all 73 times. Kolpos is translated bosom 05 times and creek once Acts 27:39. The word found in the Greek text for bosom is kolpos, meaning lap.

References say bosom means the Second Temple period practice of reclining and eating meals in proximity to other guests, the closest of whom physically was said to lie on the bosom (chest) of the host.

John 13:23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

#### **07. PARADEISOS – PARADISE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN).**

It is translated paradise all 03 times by the KJV.

02 Corinthians 12:04, Paul tells how he was ... caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

Luke 23:42-43 and he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Revelations 02:07 Jesus told the church of Ephesus ... To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Revelations 22:02, in the new heaven and new earth, where it appears to be not just one tree,



*but a type of tree of which there are more than one.*

**08. CHASMA (GREEK)**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

A gaping opening, chasm, or gulf. It is translated gulf in its only occurrence in Luke 16:26, where there is a bottomless canyon separating the torment and comfort sides of Hades.

**09. LIMNE PUR (GREEK) means - LAKE OF FIRE**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

This is Gehenna, into which the resurrected damned are cast. Limne means lake and is translated as such all 10 times it occurs by the KJV. Pur means fire and is translated 73 times in the KJV. It is translated fiery only once. Lake of fire occurs four times, in Revelations 19 & 20.

*Revelations 19:20 and the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire (Gehenna)*

*Revelations 20:10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire (Gehenna) and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.*

*Revelations 20:14-15 and death and hell were cast into the lake of fire (Gehenna) this is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.*





**We all have an appointment waiting for us;  
we don't know the time or the day but it will  
come on schedule**

**(PREPARE YOURSELF)  
MY DAY IS COMING AND SO IS YOURS**

Ecclesiastes 07:02 it is better to go to the house of mourning than to go to the house of feasting: in that that is the end of all men, and the living taketh it to heart.

Psalms 90:12 so teach us to number our days, that we may present to you a heart of wisdom.

Ecclesiastes 3:20 All go to the same place. All came from the dust and all return to the dust.

Matthew 25:21 his Lord said unto him, well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.





## **CHAPTER SIXTEEN**

### **CONCLUSION**

Going beyond the basics of salvation and baptism is difficult for most people. What is even more difficult is the laying on of hands, tongues, and deliverance from evil spirits. Most people have a very basic selfish understanding of their world and they are attempting to bring God's world into their world by giving it an explainable position. The sad thing about that is that unless we operate in the spirit we do not have any understanding of God, His will, or the plan of the Father.

Few have tried to understand spiritually and fewer still tried to enter into the spiritual kingdom. You can't understand an automobile by walking in the woods and you can't understand the woods by sitting in the automobile. You have to get into the environment you are trying to understand.

Why does everyone have to have their own bible and their own theology? We can just use a Bible in a translation that we can understand and without study notes from a person or denomination. God is a spirit, and the word is living and will grow and develop within each one of us. It will reflect the revelation that God has given to us. We are obligated to live within God's rules and not attempt to mold God to our rules.

These notes are an attempt to help us understand that God's kingdom and God's blessings are available to us 24/07/365 if we live within the parameters He sets. Each moment in time is reflected in scripture and not all moments are the same. One size does not fit all. Our egos have caused us to say that we must do it a certain way or we are wrong.

David did one thing, Esther and Paul did another. John did something different but it was all to the glory of God. These men and women aligned their lives with God's will instead of bending God's will to fit their desires.

Some people have been transported from one place to another. Some have walked through walls and some have been taken up. Why not us? We are spirit beings that live in a body. Who says our spirits cannot enter the world they came out of? Jesus said that we shall do these things and even greater things. Man, generally says, how can that be? Try it!

Why and how is the scientific approach? Whole denominations of people are built on denial of the supernatural revelations of God. Scripture and history record thousands of supernatural experiences that people have had. Some obviously are fakes, but others are true. If we took the supernatural out of humanity, we wouldn't have any humans! You are a supernatural people kept alive supernaturally.

I have ministered with people from many denominations and when we face demons from hell or during a tragedy there is no difference in theology. At those times, everyone believes in the supernatural. All say, God, where are you? Jesus, help us. On the front lines and in many third world countries, theology is practically nonexistent.

We interviewed an individual on our TV show from Kosovo that came through the war. His statement was that Yesterday we had a BBQ with our neighbors who were Muslim, Catholic, Protestant, etc. And we were all friends. Today we were told by our leaders to kill them.

Something is wrong with that picture. Bombs were blowing the bridges up and they were in a full-scale war. Why? No one changed, but the political and religious machinery had an agenda and the love of Christ was not in it. Hate prevailed in the hearts of men.

I was told the same thing by some people from Africa who had churches burned with



everyone locked in them by another religious group. Where is Christ? Where is God? Where is humanity? We don't need more theology we need more of the word God gave us.

Every major religion has its roots in the seed of Abraham and in the Ten Commandments. How is it that we have bought into the fact that we will change things to meet our political ambitions? This is only because the devil is leading us.

I didn't grow up in a theological world where everyone is smarter than God. I believe the Word of God. It is alive, ever revealing, never ending and applicable to every situation a human can be involved in both political and religious. The Word provides us with an abundance of instruction, revelation, sanctification and direction. The essence of scripture has never changed only the politicians and religious leaders are bending it to fit their ambitions. When will the church stand up? We don't need to talk about it, we need to do it. Who will stand against Goliath?

Do we love anyone anymore, or are our ambitions more important? What would this world look like if all of mankind spent the next 2000 years implementing what the Word said and not what we thought it said? We should have started with that complicated verse love your neighbor like yourself.

I don't even pretend to be an author or religious leader in any sense of the word, but I have learned through many situations and experiences that **God is who He says He is**. The essence of scripture will play out regardless of what any of us think. The Holy Spirit is alive and well on planet earth. God is in charge and He has a plan. You are a part of that plan.

Truths are developed through communication with each other, learning new things and improving each other's work. That translates into cures for disease, cell phones, computers and more. Honorable men and women who are seeking the truth don't have to blow up each other's work nor do they have to fear it. The truth is they can build upon it and recognizing that some things will be discarded.

The miraculous experiences in scripture are as scientific as they are supernatural. We cannot explain every detail in our scientific approach to a problem nor can we explain every detail in our spiritual approach to every problem. Don't trample either one under foot... Study them. These notes are a simple attempt to gain and understanding of harnessing the spirit of God in everyday life.

Recognize the awesomeness of being created out of something that is invisible. The ideal situation is to combine prayer and the supernatural with science and engineering. The bumble bee still flies and water still expands when it is cooled enough.



It is recorded in history from many sources that people are transfigured and moved from place to place. Not in the realm of magic but supernaturally. Some have been raised from the dead and have shared their experiences. Others have witnessed the graves opening and those who have gone before came out. People have been taken up into the heavens and spoke with heavenly beings. Scripture says so. We have an open heaven! God said that whatever you ask for, believe that you will receive it.

Angels come and go in our lives. Almost 100% of people indicate they believe in the supernatural and in angels. TV show after TV show portrays angels and supernatural manifestations of one sort or another. We should be able to walk through closed doors and speak to the animals, change rocks to bread and water to fuel. Scripture says it and we don't believe it. TV says it and we think it is a joke. Tell someone you are practicing walking on water or through doors and see what they say. Both situations are a result of what we have been taught



or led to believe.

We have been taught that expectation and belief is a bad thing. Too many people believe research is a bad thing rather than a way to look for solutions, understand phenomena, and prove the scriptures. One moment a person is alive and well and another moment they are gone leaving the body behind. But we know there are accounts of some who have come back into their bodies! Can we believe?

How does a tumor disappear out of your body? Some doctors tried to explain that my tumor was in remission, a fake, or was never there in the first place. No one had any interest in studying how God took it out. Did it come out with prayer? Was fasting a part of the recovery? What part did our fellowship play in it?

Scripture records men walking through doors, conversing with God the Father, talking to angels, and speaking to animals. Some have seen their food come out of the invisible world and from the rocks. They had clothing that never wore out and fire coming with the rain and falling from heaven. There have been new body parts appearing out of the cosmos totally compatible with the old body parts. Water piled up for miles, and bone miraculously has been restored in legs.

This is the world of the Bible. This is God's kingdom. Don't be afraid. Seek God's favor, look, observe, and pray. Maybe you will be translated to another location or pray fire down from heaven. Perhaps you need a supernatural healing or a tumor removed from your body. Wouldn't it be exciting to walk on water?

God is the ultimate provider. Jesus said we shall do the things He did and even greater. He is the Word in the flesh and we are eligible to do all that he has done and even more. It is written so we can do healings of all sorts, interpretations of dreams, words of knowledge and visions, both spiritual and in the flesh.

Find favor with God and enter in. I feel like a newborn just coming out of the womb with a world to explore. I watch the sun come up every morning and many times I think wouldn't it be exciting to ride the Sun around the world watching people get up? How will you get up this morning? I'm not watching but God is!





## CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

### TESTIMONIES

Testimonies are important. The blood of the lamb and the word of the testimony confirms the Word of God. Without the testimony, you don't really have an answer to anything. Prayer without a testimony is like catching fish without bait. Who do you think you are kidding, certainly not the world. God doesn't need that kind of publicity. Scripture is full of testimonies. Our lives should be full of the Word, power, and testimonies. The medical world needs to witness testimonies and see the power of God as another alternative to medicine. God created doctors and He also created believers.



I have put many testimonies with limited details in these notes. There are many more that could be included. There is not a testimony in these notes that I have not been involved in either directly or indirectly. Many times, the perception of the person experiencing the touch of God is different than the person observing and is still different from other observers. This is normal.

Validation is important not only for the believer but for the unbeliever. We all perceive things a little differently. However, it is a poor witness to tell a believer you are healed as you go on your way to the doctor or the drug store. The devil can use that. You are sick until you are healed. We can say that by faith I am healed. The power of God is great enough that we as Christians don't need to lie about our healing.

Science has proven that people and families that pray will heal faster and with less problems. God also created doctors, and medicine, as well as dispersing knowledge to all people. So please don't make some foolish theology and create a whole new set of problems.

Some don't get healed and some die because of their sin and God takes some before their time. There is no shame in any of it. We are all going to die someday. **Our purpose on planet earth is not to see how long we can live but how much we can do to further our kingdom.** Elisha died of a sickness. John died of old age and Enoch was taken. We all need to have greater enthusiasm in promoting the Word for it is by the blood of the lamb and the word of our testimony that others can believe.

#### 01. THE CAREER AND TESTIMONY

#### OF PASTOR ALLEN SKROCH 05-15-2013

I was born in 1938 into a traditional family. I started school in one room country school. I gave my heart to the Lord at about 12 years of age and got filled with the Holy Spirit at the same time. I transferred to a school in town in the 5th grade and was counted as an average student, Involved in various leadership activities. I left home, got involved with alcohol and had a variety of accidents. I worked my way through college getting a major in Agriculture, Biology and a teaching degree.

I started farming, pursuing the things of the world, alcohol, power, politics, and money. For many years, I ran from God, focusing on work, alcohol and an insane desire to accomplish success. I had fallen off a building and was crippled and could not stand upright. That fall was followed by another fall down a silo which broke bones and increased the pain. Then, a fire took me off the farm which I rented out, and into the corporate world.

In that world, I demonstrated, dumped milk, shot pigs and calves for fairness in the market place. I worked with the farmers in the field, then I was promoted to Department



Director, and then assistant to the President of the organization. Later I left the National Farmers Organization to become a General Manager and later a National Sales Manager. I was good at hiring and firing employees. If there was trouble, I was sent to clear it up. It was always a part of my career in NFO

In all of this I never forgot the Lord; however, I only turned to him when everything else failed. God had a call on my life and He was closing in on me. I had a lot of pain from the falls I had taken.

God spoke to me in an audible voice and said He would heal me. I was traveling to New York when God spoke to me. I got off the plane without a pain in my body walking straight and those problems have never returned to this day. However, I continued to live with one foot in Hell.



A few years later in 1980, I found myself in Clarkston University Hospital, Omaha, Nebraska with a major blood clot in my right leg. The prognosis was not good. I had no circulation in my leg! Dr. Stone felt they would have to remove the leg or I would be dead in a week! Eight people died in the ICU that week of similar conditions.

God spoke audibly to me one night and asked me if I had any last requests. I thought I was dying and I really didn't know how to respond. However, I answered Him and made an agreement with Him if He let me stay I would do what He asked. **The next day I woke up totally healed.** I returned to my career and went back to serving the devil!

Two years later I was in a hospital in Grand Rapids, MI. with all the same symptoms. God spoke to me again in an audible voice. Do you believe in healing? Of course, I believed in healing! Then He told me to leave the hospital! After several hours of deliberation, I removed the IV's and found something to wrap in. I headed for the nurses' station and informed them that God told me to leave the hospital. Later I got discharged from the hospital never to return to a medical facility until 2009. Several months after leaving the hospital, **God removed the desire for alcohol and I was free.!**

I was burned severely in 1990 when I inadvertently cut into a LP gas line. My face and hand suffered severely. Holy Spirit told me to pray. God healed me with no scars in about a week, without a Doctor, medication, or pain.

In 2009, I was again burned severely. I had a fallen face, closed eye, hair burned off, blood and plasma dripping off my face. I cried out to God. Again, I was told to pray. And again, with no doctor, medication, or pain, **God healed me completely in two weeks with no scars.**

I left the corporate world in 1983, never to return. I built a shavings plant on the East coast, worked at Job Service, and maintained our farm. In 1994, I established a surplus business with my wife, youngest son, and daughter in law. It is a thriving business of surplus and furniture today.

In 2009, I was diagnosed with growth in my lung, a flat lung, a closed bronchial tube and fluid in the lung. God saw fit to heal me one more time and I was given a clean bill of health. God provided me with the x rays before and after.

Years earlier while building the wood shavings plant, I had dropped a steel beam on my legs and skinned both severally. A couple of years ago, I drove my pick up over my legs, dropped a log on my legs, and then I tipped an ATV over on top of me which pinned my legs under it! They are 'black today from the damage, however there is no pain. I use them every day, and I believe God is healing them! I met God on the road and His grace has sustained me. I can only say, Thank You Jesus 24/07/365.



Wanda and I were licensed with the International Ministerial Association and formed Reaching Out Ministries. (ROM) is a NON-PROFIT CORPORATION. We license pastors, have church services, conduct various evangelistic and leadership activities around the world, providing support and the opportunity to become a part of the ROM Family. In 2010, we joined RAIN (Resurrection Apostolic International Network) Ministries, doing workshops and meetings both in the United States and abroad. We are licensed and ordained with RAIN Ministries and members of the International Healing Ministries.

ROM--RAIN is currently involved in outreach activities in Minnesota, Wisconsin, Jamaica, Mexico, Haiti, Dominican Republic, Columbia, Canada, Africa and the Philippines.



RAIN corporate is a worldwide ministry.

We have a local outreach ministry. We have distributed several million pounds of food in the past 14 years to people on fixed incomes, the needy, and to people that have a desire to enhance their income. We conduct full gospel church services. On Monday nights, we have a healing and deliverance service. ROM has provided counseling and pastoral activities for weddings, funerals, baptisms and baby dedications.

I pick the topic, write the guidelines, and moderate a TV show dealing with community issues from a biblical perspective and have done so for the past 16 years. It is shown on 03 area cable channels every week, with the live production done at the local studio.

We do seminars on healing, deliverance, and the supernatural manifestations of the Lord. We have ministered in Israel, Philippines, Haiti, Jamaica, Mexico, Dominican Republic, India, France, Canada, Israel and Panama imparting the gifts of the spirit to the nationals... .. THATS OUR GOD



## **02. THE CAREER AND TESTIMONY OF PASTOR WANDA SKROCH**

My testimony must include some of my earliest memories. In 1948, when I was 05 and ½ years old I was in the hospital with Undulant Fever from Brucellosis in cattle. My father's herd became infected by a cow he had purchased. I was sent home; my father was giving me the newly discovered penicillin as an experiment. Doctors gave me little hope of survival since my kidneys were not working.

In desperation, my parents took me to chiropractor 60 miles from our farm...I found out later he was a spirit-filled Christian ...and after 02 weeks my kidneys began working. I know that he prayed for me and I had a miracle. One of the side-effects of this disease is sterility. It affects every cell in the body. Those with an advanced case like mine were crippled and had shorter life spans. I have 03 beautiful men who are my sons, 02 daughters-in-law I love, and 04 precious grandchildren because of God's miracle working power. I started school as a first grader on time. God had healed me! My little brother did not get sick but my father had to destroy his herd and beloved dog.

I was raised in a Lutheran church that did not teach or speak about God's miracle power today but I read the Bible a lot, especially the Psalms. At age 16 I answered an altar call at my Grandmothers Baptist church when I went to a revival meeting with a friend. My parents were very happy, but I again had no teaching.

When I was 31 years old, living on the farm, husband traveling because of a severe injury that left him unable to farm, I sought counsel to get a friendly divorce. Counsel turned out to be a spirit-filled Christian who led me to recommit my life to the Lord and pray for my marriage.

We moved to Iowa the next year and reconnected with a Lutheran church and each



other although Allen was still traveling a lot. A few years later, in 1980, we went to a Kenneth Hagen seminar in Tulsa where we were filled with the Holy Spirit!

Later that year we moved to Grand Rapids, Michigan and joined First Assembly of God pastured by Kenneth Benson who has since retired. It was there that we both were baptized in water. I attended church every time the doors were open...including the School of the Holy Spirit on Wednesday nights. We belonged to a cell group to whom we were accountable since it was a church of about 2500 people. We also attended classes for several months on all the basics of faith to become members.

In 1983, we moved back to Wisconsin. Before we left a board member's wife in our cell group prophesied over us that we were going back to start fires for the Lord. I feel in my heart that is where I felt the call-in minister.

Not too long after returning to Wisconsin, we learned of a church ministering deliverance openly in services. We attended mid-week deliverance services for over two years. We had meetings at our home on Saturday night.

All that time I was having prayers to be delivered of bondage's that had held me captive, strongholds that needed to be broken down...lots of it from the emotional trauma surrounding my illness. I also learned how to minister deliverance wisely and effectively.

A year or two later, God sent us to the Native Americans. We ministered, sometimes twice a week in meetings with the Ho-Chunks in Black River Falls and Tomah Wisconsin. Today there are two churches and two Bible studies that we know of that are going because of our work back in the late 80's. A few of the Ho-Chunks attend services at ROM.



And then we began to minister to the Amish and the Hmong through divine connections. Our church purchased an old implement shop in 1994 and had a permanent meeting place. Today they are scattered in various churches in the area or have moved out of the area. Two of the Amish people remain, and they have been on our board of directors since the beginning. We are still in contact with our Hmong friends.

I have been on several mission trips with my husband---to Mexico, Philippines, Haiti, Jamaica, and Panama. We worked at many healing explosions with Charles and Francis Hunter, Dr. Roy and Norma Jean Le Roy, and others. We attended all the 03-day sessions for training and learned more each time.

In 1994, we acquired the building at our present location. Four years ago, we built a new church at the site with a warehouse for the food distribution we have done for thirteen years.

In April, this year we celebrated sixteen years of Reaching Out, a one-hour cable program with a panel hosted by my husband discussing all areas of Christian living. It is a live call-in show where viewers can ask questions and make comments. Re-runs are broadcast on three other cable channels in the area.

I have written a column for four area newspapers every week for several years and cover every topic imaginable, as we do with the T.V. program, from a Biblical perspective. ....  
THATS OUR GOD



### **03. OUR POWER OF PRAYER/MIRACLE STORY: SHANNON GUSE**

I was pregnant with my second baby, Liliana, and everything was going great. I had less nausea and back pain than my first. We had been in for our 22-week ultrasound and found out it was going to be a girl, what a blessing!! Only six months earlier I had a healthy baby boy! I continued my prenatal visits, and everything was normal. I went in for my 27-week visit, and the nurse couldn't find the heartbeat. She tried for at least a half an hour. They ushered us into ultrasound and the doctor followed. They found the heart tones had dropped from the normal range of 140-160 down to the 70s. This was very concerning for many reasons; growth and development, blood flow, oxygen, etc.



They rushed us to Rochester, MN. There we met with primatologists, pediatric cardiologists, and other specialists. They diagnosed Liliana with a heart condition known as first degree heart block. This is where the conduction from the top doesn't get to the bottom. The only cure for this is immediate surgery after delivery to implant a pace maker. This is a very rare condition, and many babies with this do not survive past a few months, rarely through the first year, but there have been a few survivors.

They began preparing us for a delivery in Rochester, and toured us through the NICU and the surgery suites where our baby would be having her surgery. They brought us to the Ronald McDonald House, where we were going to have to stay for a few months depending on the outcome of the delivery and the surgery. The doctors also prepared us for a pre-term delivery. They were concerned that our baby would not tolerate the decreased heart rate for the entire length of the pregnancy, and that if I made it to 32 weeks I would be lucky. I went in every week, sometimes twice a week, from then on to have an ultrasound, to make sure the baby was tolerating the low heart rate.

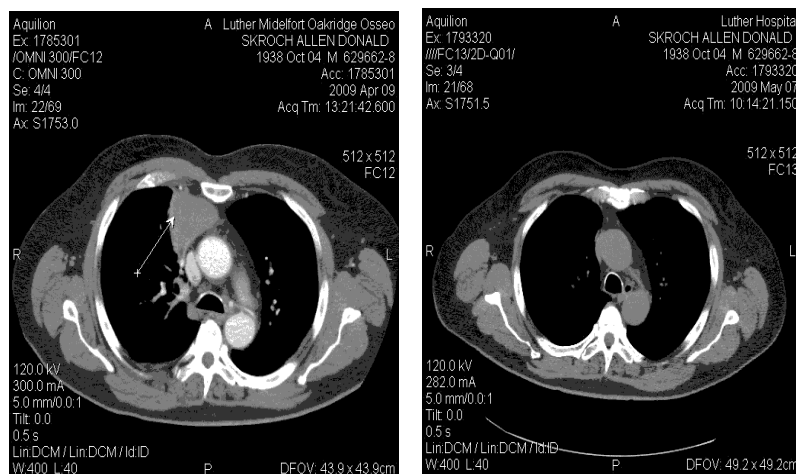
When we found all of this out we began praying immediately. We asked everyone to pray for our little one, neighbors, friends, family, and our congregation. Weeks passed with no change. I made it to 32 weeks and felt like that was a blessing in and of it. I continued my weekly visits, and we continued to pray. Family and friends all let us know that they were keeping us in their prayers. Around 35 weeks my mother had a dream that Lillian's heart rate had returned to 140 BPM. The next day I met with Allan and Wanda at Luther Hospital. They prayed for Liliana. Allan said that he saw the heart rate go to 136. At my next visit, the heart rate was 136!!!!!!

We could not believe it. We were rushed back to Rochester, MN where they ran all the same tests again. To everyone's amazement, it was like there was nothing wrong. There was no explanation for it either except that it was a miracle. I was still monitored weekly, and after making it to term I was cleared to deliver back in Eau Claire. On July 5th, I delivered a healthy baby girl via C-section. She was monitored for the first 24 hours, and her heart rate was as strong as any. She is now 09 months old, and full of life. She is our little miracle, and living proof of the power of prayer. We are so blessed to have had so many praying for us. We are so blessed to have a healthy baby. PRAISE God!!!!!

..... THATS OUR GOD

### **04. HEALING TESTIMONY OF PASTOR ALLEN SKROCH**





I had a persistent cough that had plagued me off and on for several years. I had not gone to seek medical help. In April 2009, the cough had gotten so bad that I could not sleep lying down. To sleep I would pile pillows on the kitchen table. Sitting in a chair and resting my head on the pillows was the only way I could sleep. When I finally fell asleep the pillows sagged and immediately I was in the middle of a coughing fit wide awake. I did this for 21 days.

In April 07, 2009, I went to see a doctor. He immediately took a chest x ray and followed up with a CT scan. The result showed a nonfunctioning lung, water on one lung, a closed bronchial tube, a tumor, and some fibroid material. He referred me to a lung specialist at Luther Middelford clinic.

Many questions and thoughts run through your mind at a time like this. I had prayed for and seen many people healed and I asked hourly, Lord Why? After church, the Sunday after the medial team had examined me God told me he was going to heal me. It would be 02 and 1/02 weeks later that He did exactly that...instantaneously.

The day before God healed me a medical team from Luther Midelford Hospital examined me. Due to the irritation, swelling and location the medial team was unable to take a biopsy, however they did get a swab from a part of the lung. The Lab showed good news, No Cancer. The specialist scheduled a follow up for the next week and told me he had to look deeper. The question at hand was; should they go through the chest? The doctor said we will reschedule for the following week. He gave me some cough syrup and antibiotics to ease the coughing and I went home confused, bewildered, concerned and back to the pile of pillows. God healed me that night.

The return trip to the medical team showed an open functioning lung, no water, no tumor, no closed bronchial tube. There was no need for a biopsy because we had no tumor. ACT scan May 9th showed a clear lung. Praise God.

The CT scan is of my lungs before and after. Approximately a year later I had another scan with clear lungs..... THATS OUR GOD



## **05. ORB'S**

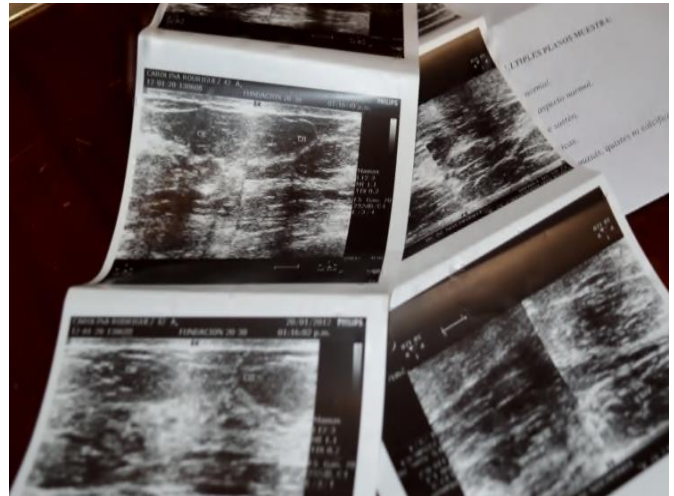
This picture was taken with a Nikon 3200 camera with an automatic focusing lens after a prayer session on a mission's trip. Something was caught on the film. My background is in science and agriculture so I am a normal skeptic. I have tried hard to reproduce the orbs in this manner, but it appears impossible. The impossibility starts with the fact that the orbs are in a clear atmosphere 150' off the ground behind a tree.

At this point, there is no explanation for what appeared in the sky. I have enlarged multiple photos of night skies since this was taken and cannot reproduce anything similar. I personally believe it was the manifestation of angelic hosts in our sphere of visibility and a sign from God. .... THATS OUR GOD



## **CAROLINE'S AMMOGRAM**

Caroline had come to the meeting after a doctor visit where she found she had breast tumors. The healing team prayed for her. She went back to the doctor the next day had another mammogram with no trace of the tumors. Approximately a year later there were no tumors





### **07. INJURY HEALED**

This man was injured. He was prayed for and walked without his crutches. His mother is on the right. They reside in Chennai, India..... **THATS OUR GOD**



### **08. INJURY HEALED**

A praise leader in Pastor Rosewelt's church, this man was injured in an accident. He testified that he was free from pain by demonstrating his ability to bend and move the damaged parts of his body. .... **THATS OUR GOD**





### **09. BLIND EYE AND DEAF EAR**

This man was blind and deaf in one ear. After prayer and by his own testimony he could see and hear on the deaf ear. THATS OUR GOD



### **10. BLIND MAN HEALED**

The young man in the striped shirt was blind and deaf from birth and was totally healed by his own testimony. He could both see and hear. There were others from a blind and deaf church that attended the meeting who were also healed. The lady in the front was a signer for the deaf and had no one to sign for. .... THATS OUR GOD





## **12. STROKE HEALED**

The lady in the white got up out of her wheel chair in a street revival in the Dominican Republic. She had been in the wheelchair for about 09 months to a year from a stroke.

Moments later the young man sitting directly behind her also got up out of his wheelchair He had been injured in a motorcycle accident. .... THATS OUR GOD



## **13. SCOLIOSIS HEALED**

This lady has had curvature of the spine for 17 years of age. She has had, multiple operations and therapy. Her back was fused and she was confined to a walker and a wheel chair. God touched her and she was total healed by her own admission.

THATS OUR GOD





#### **04. PAIN AND HEALING OF HER BODY**

This lady suffered from pain for many years. The pain came from an accident plus other complication. God healed her by her own testimony.

**THATS OUR GOD**



**16. Healed.** This man was injured in a motorcycle accident and was on crutches for several years. God healed him and he walked away with both legs functioning.





### **13. E-MAIL TESTIMONIES**

Kim

September 18 at 11:48am •

At last night's Aglow meeting in Wausau, one woman testified of a miracle from last month's meeting. Yvonne was clinically-documented deaf in her right ear. She said that after receiving prayer, she went home and was surprised to discover indications that her right ear seemed to be hearing a bit. So, she went to the ear doctor, and explained that she'd received prayer and thought she was now hearing, and asked to be tested. The doctor said, Well, that's medically impossible, because you have a ruptured ear drum. But I'm happy to re-test you. After the test, as the doctor re-entered the room, Yvonne said, So. What did you find? Is my mind playing tricks on me? The doctor responded, no; your ears are playing tricks ON ME! You don't have full hearing, but you DO have some! ..... Muahahahaaaa...

NOTHING IS IMPOSSIBLE WITH YAHWEH

Pastor Allen,

What a joy it was for me to meet you Friday night at Redeeming Love. I was the woman who cried as you told your story of how you started Reaching Out Ministries. Later, you prayed for me at which time one leg lengthened, my shoulders were adjusted, and I received healing in my ears.

Meeting you was the highlight of the conference for me. May the Lord continue to bless you Allen, and enable you to fulfill to the ULTIMATE ALL that He has ordained for your life and ministry one day at a time. .... **THATS OUR GOD**

Dear Pastor Allen

So, I do the neck thing the arm thing and the leg thing and his legs were way off and they straightened out so I had him get up and move around and I told him to try to find his pain and it was gone. Thank you, Jesus, and one other person came up so I had Mark pray for him and I stepped him through it. He wanted prayer for some problem with his intestines and so we will wait to hear a good report from the Doctor. .... **THATS OUR GOD**



Dear Pastor Allen

It's been a long-time Brother; I want to tell you what it's going on with us here since you left. We are praying hard brother. We were challenged to go closer to God praying. In my life, everything has changed in my relationship with God. I wake up early in the morning at 05 am and I can't go back to sleep so I pray until the sun rises up and sometimes I pray until 12 pm. it's just crazy I want to pray the whole day; this is so sweet. So, God is taking me to another level of faith.

About four days ago, I prayed in a funeral for a boy to take him back from death. The boy didn't come back to life but my faith did. Now I want to keep praying for dead people because I know that I know that I know that someday one of them is going to come back to life. I'm also receiving a fresh revelation of the Word of God like never! This is so amazing; I can feel the anointing of miracles wherever I go. Now I'm just getting ready to start miracles services every weekend, the church is also responding to that, so God has taken the control.

We were helping in a crusade in San Juan and God gave me a word for a young lady



about bad dreams that she had. God told me about someone in her dreams who persecuted her with a knife to kill her and sometimes she would fall in a muddy lake. So, I told that to her and she was so impressed. After that the lord leads me to pray for deliverance of spirit of dead and she fell on the ground in the on the opened place where we were in the crusade. After that many people came to see what was going on. They were also excited to see what God was doing.

Then I said to the evils spirit that I had a fireball in mi hand and I would hit him with it and to cast him out. When I counted to three I used the fireball against the devil and it screamed like a cat and left the body. The young lady woke up and realized that she was on the ground and started crying. One lady from the church hugged her and she came to Jesus that night. Others were healed of evil other deceases and so came to Jesus. I will try to send you some pictures of the crusade. God, Bless you and thanks for your mentoring. .... THAT'S OUR GOD

Hi brother

How are you doing? Are you still in Dominican? We have been experienced healing in our church since you left. A lady from our church was healed last night of a back pain. She testifies that she felt a cold breeze that entered in her body and the pain she had is gone. That happened when Eunice was praying in the service. We have a project to start healing meeting. God is good!

Allan & Wanda

Good news today from my chiropractor! When I got there, I said to him, I am standing straight, right? He looked at me and said, you are - what happened? I said God. This chiropractor is a Christian, but probably doesn't believe to the extent that we do. So, he checked my legs and they were even also. He did a complete check and said that my neck could move a little more, so did a little bit of adjustment, but could not find vertebrae in my back out of place. Praise the Lord!!!



Thank you for praying over me on Saturday. I was also able to pray for a lady in the hospital on Sunday evening with Stage 04 cancer in the lungs. For quite a while I just had my hand on her arm, and then suddenly, I didn't need to touch her anymore. I had also prayed for her earlier in the time I was there. I thank God for being able to pray for her outside of visiting hours. I will keep you posted. .... THATS OUR GOD

Hi

Well, it has been a long time of being disabled. I have been healed by God, through Pastor Allen Skroch. I am now trying to put together a resume to go back to work. I don't know which is harder, explaining why I haven't worked consistently for the last 16 years or why my hair is pink. .... THATS OUR GOD

Hello Pastor Allen

It was nice speaking with you from Liberia last night. I am glad to finally hear from you that we can go ahead to name the school in honor of Pastor Wanda Skroch, your darling wife. I strongly believe that it is the will of God. Please extend our thanks and appreciation to your wife for consenting to our proposal. We are going to begin the paper work to enable us begin operation come the next academic.

During our communication, you asked me to send the testimonies of healing in our



ministry. There are many. However, I will tell you two of the most recent ones. The three-year old son of a family in our neighborhood woke up from bed with a swollen leg. The mother of this child became so worried for her son because another child in the same neighborhood had just been paralyzed from the same swollen leg. The grandmother of this child brought him very early at my home and asked me to pray for him. I went back into my closet to consult my God. And things were made clear to me by the Spirit of God. This child had been tampered with in the dark world.

I prayed for this child for five minutes and anointed his leg. The following morning the mother came running to my house to go and see what has happened. The child's leg had healed overnight. And that was all! He is walking normally. The testimony is still on the mother's lip.

Again, there is a girl who has been insane for years in the community. She undressed herself and roamed the streets of the community. Do you know what? This girl is completely healed now. She is a staunch believer in the healing power of God. After offering series of prayer for her the Lord has finally cured her from her insanity. The Lord did not only heal her, but He delivered her from every parental ancestral curse. Her life is a testimony in the community. The Lord continues to do great things in our midst. .... THAT'S OUR GOD

Gay Hesse reported; I met you down at the 13th Healing Conference in the Twin Cities. What a powerful conference that was and I have been totally healed of arthritis that I felt throughout my body! Halleluiah, I Thank You Jesus!

**THAT'S OUR GOD**





## **CHAPTER EIGHTEEN**

### **REFERENCES, CREDITS, FAIR USE, AND DISCLAIMER**

#### **01. REFERENCES**

Gazing into Glory by Bruce Allen  
The Dancing Hand of God by James Maloney  
Time and eternity by Joshua Mills  
Hand Book of Healing by Charles and Francis Hunter  
The Supernatural Spine by Dr. Roy & Norma Jean Leroy  
Pigs in the Parlor by Frank & Ida Mae Hammond  
Battling the Hosts of Hell Diary of an Exorcist by Win Worley  
The King James Version  
The New American Standard Bible  
The Living Bible  
The New International Version  
The New King James Version  
The Amplified Bible  
Hebrew and Chaldea dictionary  
Biblegateway.com  
Rainministries.org  
The unrecognized writers and people that spoke into our lives

#### **02. CREDITS**

A special thank you to the wonderful family we pastor at Reaching Out Ministries, to Apostle Jim and Pastor Ramona Rickard of RAIN Ministries for their huge contribution to our lives, and to the International Healing Ministries Association for helping us go deeper and extrapolate more of god's Blessings.

#### **03. DISCLAIMER**

This is not medical advice and we do not diagnose or treat disease. Let the doctor determine your healing and confirm it. God is not afraid of doctors, He created them. No change no healing. And equally no change no deliverance. We pray for people as they and we are led. Nothing in these notes is intended to be a substitute for good medical advice or treatment.

**04. FAIR USE NOTICE:** Public Domain may, at times, contain copyrighted material the use of which has not always been specifically authorized by the copyright owner. Such material may be included, in our efforts to advance understanding of spiritual issues. We believe this constitutes a 'fair use' of any such copyrighted material as provided for in section 107 of the US Copyright Law. In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. Section 107, this material is distributed without profit to those who have expressed an interest in the included information. If you wish to use original copyrighted material for purposes of your own that go beyond 'fair use', you must obtain permission from the original copyright owners



